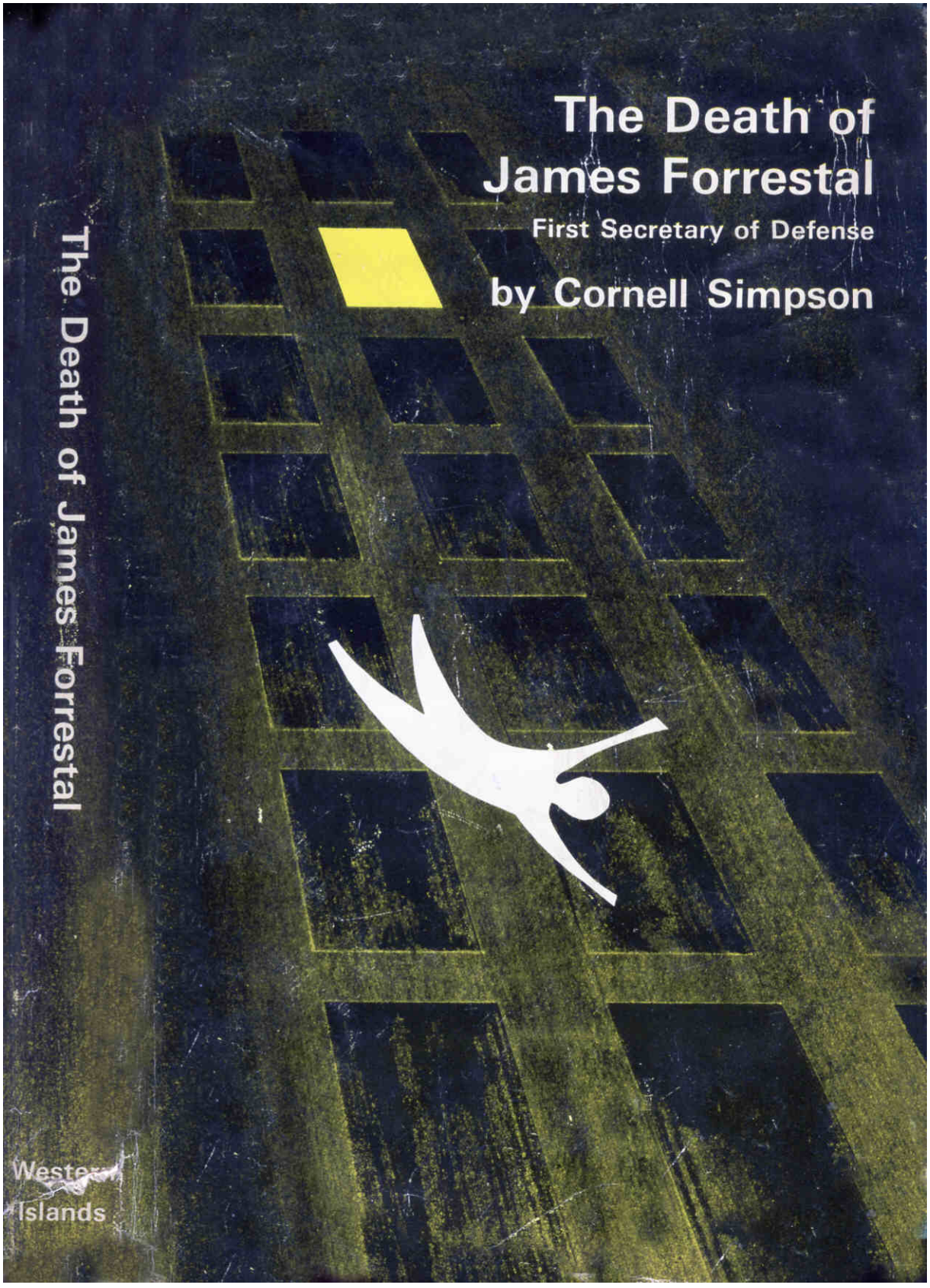
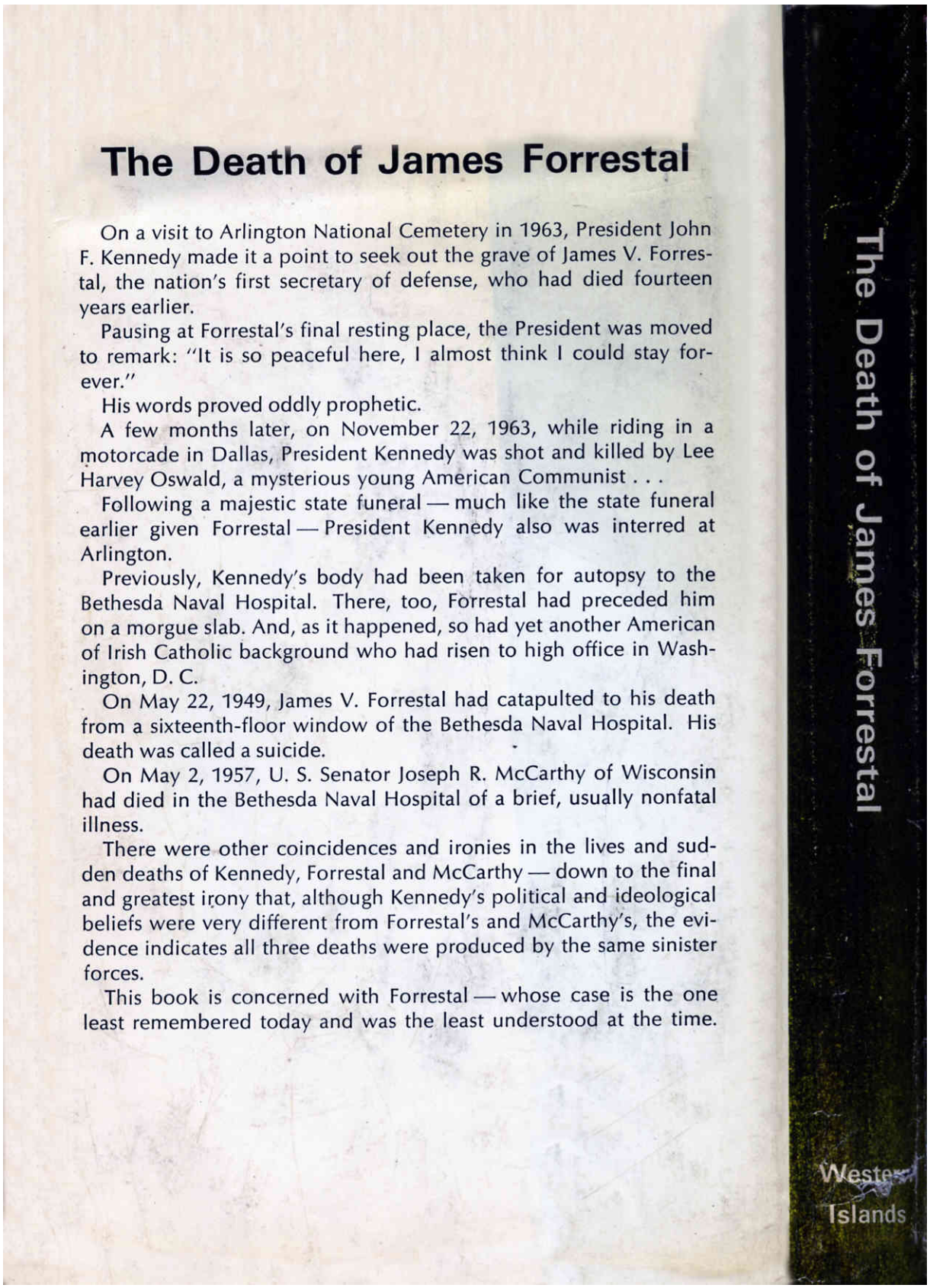


Dust Jacket Front



Dust Jacket Back

THE DEATH

I

BLANK

II

THE DEATH of JAMES FORRESTAL

by CORNELL SIMPSON

Western Islands

III

Copyright © 1966 by Western Islands

All rights reserved

Western Islands

Belmont, Massachusetts 02178

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 66-28140
Manufactured in the United States of America

IV

CONTENTS

Foreword VII

Prologue IX

Section One
Suicide or Murder?

Chapter One Death of a Prisoner 1
Chapter Two What Really Happened? 13
Chapter Three The Cover-up 31

Section Two
Who Could Have Murdered Forrestal—and Why?

Chapter Four Who Gained Most by the Death? 49
Chapter Five Who Gained Most by the Death? (continued) 80
Chapter Six Who Murders in a Matching Pattern? 97
Chapter Seven What the Communists Did to Forrestal 159

BLANK

FOREWORD

On a visit to Arlington National Cemetery in 1963, President John F. Kennedy made it *a* point to seek out the grave of James V. Forrestal, the nations's first secretary of defense, who had died fourteen years earlier.

Pausing at Forrestal's final resting place, the President was moved to remark: "It is so peaceful here, I almost think I could stay forever."

His words proved oddly prophetic.

A few months later, on November 22, 1963, while riding in a motorcade in Dallas, President Kennedy was shot and killed by Lee Harvey Oswald, a mysterious young American Communist recently returned from a lengthy stay in Soviet Russia. While in Russia, Oswald, according to his own writings, had been paid large sums of money by the Soviet secret police, which is the terrorist "enforcement" arm of the Soviet government and which is notorious for political assassinations both inside and outside Russia. Why the Soviet secret police would have had the future assassin of a U.S. president on its payroll never has been disclosed.

Following a majestic state funeral—much like the state funeral earlier given Forrestal—President Kennedy also was interred at Arlington.

Previously, Kennedy's body had been taken for autopsy to the Bethesda Naval Hospital. There, too, Forrestal had preceded him on a morgue slab. And, as it happened, so had yet another American of Irish Catholic background who had risen to high office in Washington, D.C.

On May 22, 1949, James V. Forrestal had catapulted to his death from a sixteenth-floor window of the Bethesda Naval Hospital. His death was called a suicide.

On May 2, 1957, U. S. Senator Joseph R. McCarthy of Wisconsin had died in the Bethesda Naval Hospital of a brief, usually nonfatal illness.

There were other coincidences and ironies in the lives and sudden deaths of Kennedy, Forrestal and McCarthy—down to the final and greatest irony that, although Kennedy's political and

ideological beliefs were very different from Forrestal's and McCarthy's, the evidence indicates all three deaths were produced by the same sinister forces.

This book is concerned with Forrestal—whose case is the one least remembered today and was the least understood at the time.

The manuscript for this book was written in the mid-1950s. It was completed and then put aside after an earlier-scheduled publisher decided it was too controversial, too "dangerous," to publish.

The manuscript purposely has not been updated. It thus presents the Forrestal story more nearly in the light of Forrestal's time—and from the "close perspective" of the era that followed his destruction, when disastrous key policies launched in the Roosevelt and Truman administrations, although attacked, were still being quietly advanced.

In view of developments since then—particularly the drastic diminution of effective opposition to left-wing take-over of our federal government and the now open, ever-accelerating pursuance of unilateral disarmament and other foreign policies so strenuously opposed by our first secretary of defense—the full Forrestal story seems to us even more vitally important now than when written. Because of this, we feel, the story must be brought to the American people.

PROLOGUE

Like all nights here, it is a night of dim corridors, antiseptic odors, hushed rubber-soled footsteps, occasional murmured words, and always the deep background breathing of hundreds of compartmented patients.

It is quiet and late—long past the hour when the patients take their sedatives and fall asleep in their darkened rooms.

But room 1618, high in the skyscraper tower of the large government hospital, is unaccountably empty, though a bed lamp is on, spilling a sallow pond of light over the still warm, rumpled bed sheets.

Outside the open door, the short tower corridor is also empty. The floor nurse's desk is out of sight around a corner but, for that matter, there is no one there either.

Directly across the corridor from room 1618, the ceiling light in a galley like diet kitchen glares down on gleaming fixtures and white tile walls and on the single, open window through which the cool night air is blowing.

Suddenly, frantic footsteps echo in the corridor, there are sounds of scuffling at the kitchen window, and the patient who a moment ago was in his bed in room 1618 is violently dead.

A prominent American is dead under unusual circumstances at the Bethesda Naval Hospital. Furthermore, he received unorthodox treatment throughout his hospitalization; there are startling discrepancies in hospital officials' accounts of his death; and afterward, two administrations in Washington rigidly suppressed the facts from the American people.

Something about the death cries for concealment. That in itself is shocking. But it is more shocking that government officials conspire to conceal it.

This becomes even more alarming in the light of the little-known fact that the death directly affects the future of the United States— and enormously benefits the enemies of the United States.

IX

BLANK

X

Section One
SUICIDE OR MURDER?

XI

BlANK

XII

Chapter One
DEATH OF A PRISONER

At approximately 1:50 a.m. on Sunday, May 22, 1949, a nurse on duty on the seventh floor of the U.S. Naval Hospital at Bethesda, Maryland, Lieutenant (j.g.) Dorothy Turner, was startled by an ominously heavy thud outside the building. She quickly gave an alarm. On a third-floor projection, attendants discovered the body of a man dressed in pajamas and a bathrobe. The body had fallen from above and lay grotesquely sprawled among some drying mops. The dead man's bathrobe cord was wound tightly around his neck and was tied in a knot.

Though the watch strapped to his wrist ticked on unbroken, his face was so damaged that a bed check had to be made to discover which patient had plunged to his death.

The corpse was identified as the hospital's most distinguished patient, the nation's first secretary of defense, James V. Forrestal, who had been hospitalized for seven weeks suffering from fatigue due to overwork.

Newspapers in nearby Washington, D. C., were not notified of the tragedy until more than two hours later. The story the hospital presented to the press at 4:00 a.m. in the form of a prepared statement was that James Forrestal had committed suicide.

The New York *Times* repeated the hospital's handout:

> James V. Forrestal, former Secretary of Defense, jumped thirteen stories to his death ... he pushed open a screen held only by thumb latches. .

In relaying the unusual fact that "the sash of his dressing gown was still knotted and wrapped tightly around his neck when he was

found," the *Times* story noted that "hospital officials would not speculate as to its possible purpose."

The New York *Journal-American* and other newspapers carried official hints that Forrestal might have tried to tie the cord to a radiator under the diet kitchen window in an effort to hang himself.

The hospital's initial press release called the death a suicide; the Montgomery County (Maryland) coroner, Dr. Frank J. Brochart, immediately rubber-stamped his certification of this "verdict"; and it was disclosed that there would be no police investigation, or any *outside* investigation, of what happened in the hospital on the night of Forrestal's death. That presumably wrapped up the matter.

Despite all the peculiar circumstances surrounding Forrestal's death, officially it was railroaded into history as a suicide.

Some time after Forrestal's death, and after talking with persons involved, this author became convinced that there was more behind the Forrestal story than was suspected by any but a handful of the dead man's closest friends. Since the Navy Department had closed the case, a private investigation was the only means for determining the facts of the matter.

It became apparent at once that a number of people were interested in keeping even the most trivial details surrounding Forrestal's death under heavy wraps. The obstacles set up by these people delayed the investigation and made it extremely difficult, but they also confirmed suspicions that the truth about Forrestal *needed* concealing. This was more than petty bureaucratic obstructionism; it evidently had been ordered by some person or persons of influence in the federal government.

On May 25, 1949, James Forrestal was buried with military honors in Arlington National Cemetery. Muffled drums and a slowly-booming nineteen-gun salute paced the long cortege winding up the cemetery's serpentine drive: the saddled, riderless horse on a lead rein, symbolic of the death of a warrior; the flag-draped casket borne on a caisson drawn by six gray horses; a huge honor guard from all the services; military bands playing ruffles and flourishes and somber music.

The state funeral was conducted in the cemetery's memorial amphitheater before the President of the United States, all official Washington, former President Hoover, foreign ambassadors, hundreds of other prominent people, and thousands of government workers and ordinary citizens. Then came the private graveside

ceremony. "Taps" was played, and then "Echo Taps" sounded distantly and hauntingly by a hidden second bugler.

Though the tributes and stirring panoply were so fully warranted, and though thousands present genuinely mourned Jim Forrestal, there were overtones to this splendid funeral that suggested those staged by crime syndicate czars for dissident henchmen just "taken for a ride"—splendid productions engineered to assuage the guilty consciences of the top gangsters and to dupe the gullible into believing the head hoodlums were blameless of the *fait accompli.*

And so the nation buried Forrestal on an oak-studded knoll on the heights of Arlington appropriately overlooking the tranquil Potomac River and, in the distance beyond, the great dome and the sprawling white marble government buildings that landmark the nation's capital.

The beautiful panorama underlines the far-more-than-physical contrast between these peaceful slopes where sleep so many men who died for their country, and the seething city whose lifeblood is politics and intrigue.

James Forrestal's restless fighting spirit has been gone for years from the Washington scene. Before plunging into the shocking new material and interpretations with which this book is chiefly concerned, let us look at the events that swept him prematurely to his grave.

James Vincent Forrestal, despite a reserve that stemmed from an almost painfully sensitive, shy nature, was the epitome of the fighting Irishman—and only coincidentally because he looked the part with his tightly clenched lips and mashed nose. The nose, broken in recreational boxing, was his most striking physical feature. Since he was a slight man, this pugilistic aspect undoubtedly pleased him. He alternately fought with quiet persistence and slugged with violent determination.

He had the drive of a diesel and worked unbelievably long hours at top capacity. His work day was often fifteen hours long; in his last five years he took one three-day vacation. Under his understated manlike exterior blazed one of the most dynamic, incisive and brilliant minds in Washington and in the nation.

Forrestal was born February 15, 1892, in Matteawan (now Beacon), New York, the youngest of three sons of Irish Catholic parents. His immigrant father, James Vincent Forrestal, Sr., was a building contractor who occasionally engaged in local Democratic

politics. Though the combination might suggest a reasonable stockpiling of family wealth, young Jim ("Vince" to his family and "the Runt" to his

schoolmates) had to earn his own way from the day he packed away his high school diploma at the age of sixteen. He started as a newspaper reporter, a job he liked but one that paid so poorly it took him three years to save enough to tackle college. In his undergraduate years at Princeton University he waited on tables and did other odd jobs. Unluckily, his money ran out just before he was due to graduate.

After two routine jobs that bought meals, he landed one with a future: The ambitious immigrant's son joined the New York investment house now known as Dillon, Read and Company and became a Wall Street legend. With time out for World War I, in which he enlisted as a seaman and wound up as a naval lieutenant, Forrestal remained with that firm until he entered government service— power-driving up the bond-selling rungs to become a partner and president of the company, and a millionaire, at forty-six.

Along the road he drifted away from the Catholic church and married a divorcee, Mrs. Josephine Ogden of Huntington, West Virginia. They had two sons, Michael and Peter.

But success as determined by Dun and Bradstreet was only his first career.

In mid-1940, when he was seeking Wall Street support for his long-planned entrance into World War II, President Roosevelt invited Forrestal, then president of Dillon, Read and Company, to join the New Deal. Anxious to serve his country, Forrestal resigned his $180,000-a-year job and was sworn in on June 23 as one of Roosevelt's anonymous administrative assistants. But just six weeks later FDR upped him to the newly established post of undersecretary of the navy.

In the next years Forrestal organized from scratch the navy's vast wartime procurement system, in addition to coordinating the greatest naval organization in world history. After Secretary of the Navy Frank Knox died in April 1944 on the eve of the giant D Day amphibious invasion of Normandy, Forrestal became head of the Navy Department.

Despite the enormous demands of World War II administrative work, he made several dangerous trips to the fighting front—to the Southwest Pacific, to Kwajalein Atoll and to Iwo Jima, where he landed under fire.

He remained secretary of the navy until the powerful new position of secretary of defense was created to unite and reorganize the feuding armed services. Forrestal was appointed to the new post by President Harry S. Truman on September 17, 1947.

From the start, Forrestal had been both popular and extraordinarily capable as a top-level government administrator. Otherwise he would not have been promoted by Roosevelt and Truman to increasingly important jobs until he eventually held one of the two most important positions next to that of the President himself.

But at the zenith of his public career he made the fatal mistake of demonstrating his determination to protect the security of the nation—no matter whose toes he stepped on. As a result he was ruthlessly slandered and smeared by a certain cabal of newspaper columnists, radio commentators, editorial writers, and propaganda-organization mouthpieces in what was a calculated and well-organized campaign to discredit him as a public figure and to force him out of his influential position in government.

His enemies succeeded in both aims: The man who "did more than any other civilian to win the war," according to Herbert Hoover and Bernard Baruch, was ousted. He resigned at Truman's demand in March 1949 following one of the crudest political deals of the entire Truman administration.

Louis Johnson, Forrestal's successor, was sworn in on March 28. The next day Forrestal flew to Hobe Sound, Florida, to relax at the home of Robert A. Lovett, a long-time New Deal figure. This was Forrestal's first real vacation since he had entered government service nine years earlier.

When Forrestal stepped down from the air force plane in a deserted field near Hobe Sound, he was met by his wife and Mr. and Mrs. Lovett. Lovett later said that Forrestal looked extremely depressed and that as soon as greetings were exchanged Forrestal called him aside and said that "they" had got him (Forrestal), that he was being followed, and that his telephones were tapped. Lovett said Forrestal added, "They're going to catch us unprepared, Bob. American soldiers will be dying in a year!"

These statements were quoted after Forrestal's death to bolster the argument that he had committed suicide while mentally unhinged. Actually, the statements only prove that Forrestal was more farsighted than most of our leaders at that time. The next year American soldiers were dying by the thousands in Korea!

5

Forrestal also was right in his prediction that we would be caught unprepared. Letters from American soldiers told that not only were they losing their extremities to frostbite because of inadequate summer clothing, but often, and incredibly, they were being forced to face the enemy without ammunition. In

pitiful notes they begged their parents to please, for God's sake, mail some bullets!

General Douglas MacArthur, General James Van Fleet, and a congressional investigation subsequently confirmed that there had been horrifying shortages of ammunition and materials and that this had caused the needless deaths of many thousands of American combatants.

We can assume that Lovett immediately informed the White House of Forrestal's statements, for on March 31 Dr. George N. Raines, a navy captain and chief of neuropsychiatry at the U.S. Naval Hospital at Bethesda, was hurriedly flown to Hobe Sound to examine Forrestal. Forrestal had not asked that he come; Raines was sent at the order of the White House.

Forrestal instead had asked his former New York business associate, Ferdinand Eberstadt, to bring a doctor whom Eberstadt knew and in whom he had confidence. The next day Eberstadt arrived with Dr. William C. Menninger. Dr. Menninger, who had been neuropsychiatric consultant to the surgeon general of the army and, at the time he was called into the Forrestal case, was president of both the American Psychiatric Association and the American Psychoanalytic Association, was the top psychiatric authority in the United States.

Dr. Menninger questioned Forrestal about a reported suicide attempt supposedly made by Forrestal after Dr. Raines's arrival at Hobe Sound, and Menninger subsequently told the Washington *Post* he had satisfied himself that there was nothing whatsoever to this tale:

> Mr. Forrestal told me that the night before I arrived he had put a belt around his neck with the intention of hanging himself, but the belt broke. Since there were no marks on his throat or body, I consider this [only] a nightmare. Also, we never found a broken belt of any kind.

In spite of Dr. Menninger's statement, the suicide story was later exploited by unscrupulous newspaper columnists and by a man who was present and knew its falsity.

6

Dr. Menninger recommended hospitalization for "operational fatigue," and on April 2, Forrestal was flown back to Washington accompanied by the White House's handpicked physician, Dr. Raines. With no chance to contact anyone,

Forrestal was swiftly checked into the U.S. Naval Hospital at Bethesda. When he left, it was in a hearse.

During Forrestal's brief stay at Hobe Sound, his *personal* diaries, consisting of fifteen loose-leaf binders totaling three thousand pages, were hastily removed from his former office in the Pentagon and locked up in the White House where they remained for a year. The White House later claimed that the former defense secretary had sent word during his four days at Hobe Sound that he wanted President Truman to take custody of these diaries.

It is unlikely that Forrestal made such a request. The diaries are a key factor in the Forrestal story and will be discussed in detail later in this book. At this point, however, it is important to note only that all during the seven weeks prior to Forrestal's death, his diaries were out of his hands and in the White House, where someone could have had ample time to study them. The diaries referred to here are the original ones, not the censored and emasculated version that was eventually published.

Rest, the Naval Hospital doctors stated, was chiefly what the overworked former defense secretary needed. Some ten days after Forrestal's admission a statement issued by the acting hospital commandant, Captain B. W. Hogan, reported that Forrestal was underweight and that he had low blood pressure, a secondary anemia, and a neuromuscular weakness characteristically found in cases of exhaustion. The patient was run-down, but not seriously ill. In Hogan's words:

> His condition is directly the result of excessive work during the war and post-war years. . . . The only psychiatric symptoms present are those associated with a state of excessive fatigue.

It was reported that Forrestal was much less depressed. By early May, according to Dr. Raines, Forrestal's convalescence had progressed to such an extent that security restrictions, which had been temporarily placed on him, were removed. On Dr. Raines's advice Forrestal's wife and older son left for Europe, and his early discharge from the hospital was freely predicted.

All of this data about Forrestal's condition while hospitalized was widely published after his death. However, information about the conditions of his hospital stay was not.

For the entire seven weeks prior to his violent death, Forrestal was virtually held prisoner, incommunicado, in the Naval Hospital at Bethesda. Hospital officials were frantic in their efforts to scotch this charge even before it could be made. In the initial announcement of the death, instead of confining their short statement to newsworthy details of the tragedy, the hospital officials unnecessarily, and falsely, made a point of claiming that the patient had been "allowed visitors by his own request."

In actual fact Forrestal had been allowed visits from his wife and two sons* and from Truman, who had fired him, and from Johnson, who was trying to fill his shoes. He was not, however, allowed visits from four people for whom he had specifically asked —his brother, a friend, and two priests.

Henry Forrestal tried several times to see his brother in the hospital but was refused visiting rights by both Dr. Raines and Captain Hogan. He finally managed to see his brother briefly after he had informed Hogan that he intended to go to the newspapers and after he had threatened legal action against the hospital.

Henry Forrestal told this writer that when he was finally allowed to see his brother, he found James "acting and talking as sanely and intelligently as any man I've ever known."

Henry Forrestal was not alone in this impression of his brother's mental state. White House Press Secretary Charles G. Ross later told reporters that after President Truman's visit to the former defense secretary (about two weeks before Forrestal died), the President remarked that Forrestal "seemed to be getting along fine." And Louis Johnson said after his April 27 visit to the hospital that Forrestal "was like his old self and in good health."

Henry Forrestal could see no reason why his younger brother should be held almost a prisoner in the hospital. He talked again with Captain Hogan and Dr. Raines and expressed the thought that his brother should not be cooped up in a room with nothing to do and no one to talk to. He said his brother should be out in the

**Forrestal and his wife and sons were not a close family unit. Both boys had been sent to boarding school at an early age. Even when they were home, their father had so consistently worked late hours that often, he complained, he was able to see them only once a week, at dinner. Mrs. Forrestal was active socially and*

spent considerable time traveling; her husband's consuming interest was his work.

8

country where he could walk around in the sun and talk to his friends. He received no response to his suggestions and finally asked the doctor point-blank if his brother was fundamentally all right. Dr. Raines replied yes.

Nevertheless, when Henry Forrestal told Raines and Hogan that his brother particularly wanted to talk with his close friend Monsignor Maurice S. Sheehy, who was instructor in religion at Catholic University of America, in Washington, D.C., and who had been a World War II navy chaplain, Captain Hogan admitted that the patient already had requested this a number of times but said he still would not be allowed to see the priest.

Henry Forrestal told this writer that the more he thought about his brother being shut up in an isolated tower room and refused permission to see Father Sheehy, the more it bothered him. Finally he decided to take his brother into the country to complete his convalescence. Henry Forrestal made train reservations to return to Washington on Sunday, May 22, and reserved a room at the Mayflower Hotel for that day. He then phoned the hospital and told them he was arriving to take his brother.

But only hours before Henry Forrestal was due to board his train, he received the news that his brother was dead. James Forrestal, oddly, died the very day his brother had planned to take him from the hospital.

One of the few men in Washington whom James Forrestal trusted and who most certainly could have helped him during his hospital stay was Monsignor Maurice S. Sheehy.

The two men's long-time friendship had been based on many factors and common interests. Recently the priest had been working to enable Forrestal to become reconciled with the Catholic church.

In addition Monsignor Sheehy and Forrestal shared similar political beliefs and worked together actively to further them. Monsignor Sheehy even went on a secret mission to Rome for Forrestal in the spring of 1948.

"The day he was admitted to the hospital, Forrestal told Dr. Raines he wished to see me," Monsignor Sheehy later wrote in the January 1951 issue of the *Catholic Digest.* "The word reached me through the executive officer of the hospital. I dismissed a class."

But when Monsignor Sheehy hurried over to the Naval Hospital, Dr. Raines refused to allow him to see the patient. Raines

claimed that Forrestal was "confused" and therefore should not see visitors "for some days"—including his priest!

That was not the only time Monsignor Sheehy tried to see his old friend: "During the next few weeks I made six trips to the hospital," Monsignor Sheehy revealed in his magazine article. "Each time I was told that the 'time was not opportune' for seeing the ex-Secretary."

In all, the persistent clergyman made the trip to Bethesda, Maryland, *seven times.* But each time he was barred by Dr. Raines.

Monsignor Sheehy was not a man easily put off, and he argued with Dr. Raines. Yet the Naval Hospital's chief of psychiatry continued to hold him at bay fifteen floors below Forrestal's tower room.

The priest later commented that he received the distinct impression that Dr. Raines was acting under orders. One might ask, Under whose orders?

Dr. Raines was solely in charge of Forrestal's case at the Naval Hospital, as he himself was the first to admit. Therefore, if such an order existed it could have come officially only from the secretary of the navy or from the White House.

Monsignor Sheehy decided to find out from which of the two possible sources the order might have come. As reported in the December 1950 issue of the *American Mercury,* Sheehy personally called on Secretary of the Navy John L. Sullivan on Thursday, May 19, 1949. Sullivan evidently knew nothing of any ban on visitors to Forrestal. He immediately phoned the chief of the Naval Hospital's bureau of medicine and surgery, who in turn questioned the psychiatrist in charge. Secretary Sullivan was promised that the priest could see Forrestal "next week."

But two nights later, as "next week" was dawning, James Forrestal was dead.

Forrestal died, then, just before his brother was to effect his release and just before, through the secretary of the navy's personal intervention, he at long last was to see his priest.

If it was not Secretary Sullivan who for seven weeks had barred Forrestal from seeing Father Sheehy, who was it? If Dr. Raines was indeed "acting under orders," than those orders could only have come from the White House.

Remember, too, that Raines had been under White House orders from the moment he was flown to Florida to examine Forrestal.

10

Did someone in the White House have an interest in screening Forrestal's visitors?

Father Paul McNally, S.J., of Georgetown University, Washington, D.C., similarly tried to visit Forrestal at the Naval Hospital. But he, too, was barred by Raines and was never allowed to see the former defense secretary.

The hospital excluded at least one other person important to its jealously guarded patient. Shortly before his death Forrestal wrote a certain friend that he urgently wanted to talk with him. When this friend arrived at the hospital, the pattern was repeated and he, like the others, was refused admittance to Forrestal's strangely inaccessible tower room.

Despite these *known* instances of the hospital turning away visitors for whom Forrestal had asked, a hospital medical officer stated to reporters after Forrestal died: "During the past few weeks, Mr. Forrestal was allowed to have any visitors he wished to see." This was such an outright lie that it is no wonder the officer quickly added, "No log was kept of such visitors."

After Forrestal's death Monsignor Sheehy wrote for publication in the *American Mercury:*

> Had I been allowed to see my friend Jim Forrestal, receive him back into the Church, and put his mind at ease with the oldest and most reliable of medicines known to mankind, he would be alive today.

The priest concluded, "His blood is on the hands of those who kept me from seeing him."

It is unprecedented for a hospital to prohibit a patient from seeing his priest. Even the most critically ill patient may see his religious counselor. And Forrestal was *not* critically ill. According to Dr. Raines's own statement, he had recuperated to the point that his discharge from the hospital was imminent.

A criminal in prison is privileged to see his priest, rabbi or minister as often as he wants. Yet while he was confined in the Naval Hospital, Forrestal was denied this. Why?

It is difficult to believe that Monsignor Sheehy and Father McNally were barred from seeing Forrestal because they were priests. Most certainly there was

some other reason. The evidence indicates that someone did screen Forrestal's visitors from behind the scenes and did specifically prohibit him from seeing the two priests, his brother and his close friend.

11

But why should a mysterious background figure have felt that Forrestal must be barred from talking to these particular men? Was it because of what he might have told them?

All four were informed, courageous patriots who shared For-restal's concern for the future of our country. They were men Forrestal trusted completely and who knew him well enough to believe the startling things he might have told them. These facts well may be the key to the hospital's unprecedented treatment of Forrestal. Otherwise it is completely inexplicable.

12

Chapter Two
WHAT REALLY HAPPENED?

The tower of the U.S. Naval Hospital at Bethesda, Maryland, is a skyscraper structure of soaring white granite with windows set in long vertical grooves. Its four wings are small; the sixteenth floor has a capacity of only thirteen patients.

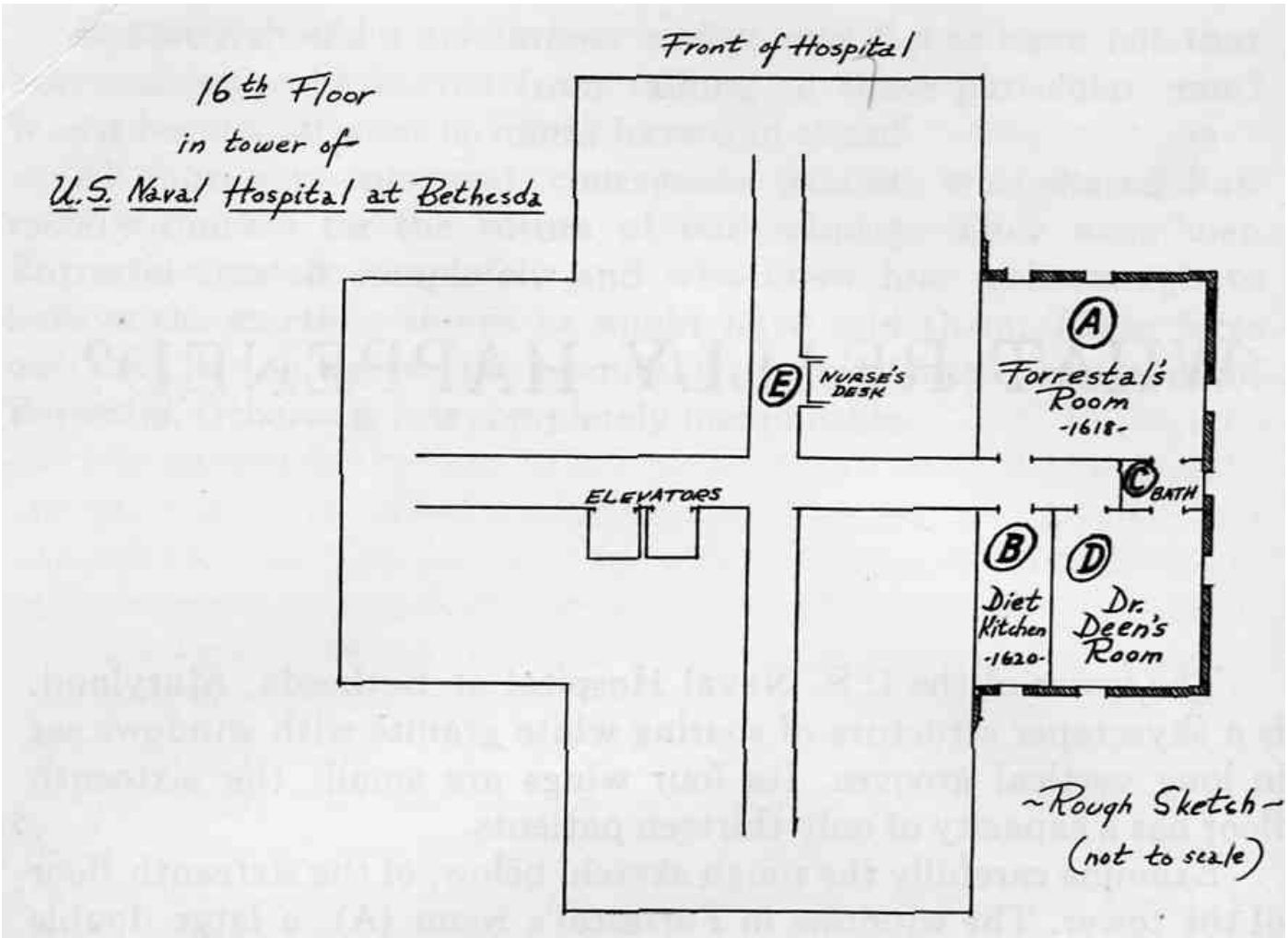
Examine carefully the rough sketch, below, of the sixteenth floor of the tower. The windows in Forrestal's room (A), a large double room from which the second bed had been removed, overlooked the front of the hospital and the busy driveway. They were fitted with a set of special inside security screens that locked with a key. However, the single window in the narrow diet kitchen (B), from which Forrestal catapulted to his death, faced the rear and overlooked only the hospital's small, usually dark utility building and a broad expanse of vacant lots that were seldom visited by anyone. This window had an ordinary screen, hinged at the top, which was fastened only by two hooks, one of which was broken. Forrestal's bathroom (C) had a second door that opened into a smaller bedroom (D), used alternately by two attending staff psychiatrists.

The floor nurse's desk (E) was so located that a nurse seated at it was unable to see any person, or persons, going from Forrestal's room to the diet kitchen.

Initial news of Forrestal's death reached reporters some two hours after the fatal plunge. The announcement was in the form of a written statement issued by the hospital:

> Mr. James Forrestal took his own life at the United States Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland, at 2:00 a.m.* by climbing out of a window

**The time of death given here by the hospital is evidently wrong; other sources reported that the body actually had been found at 1:50 a.m.*



adjacent to his room on the sixteenth floor. He was dressed in a dressing gown with the sash from the gown wrapped around his neck. The noise from the falling body was heard by a nurse on the seventh floor and

immediately reported. The body was found on the roof of the passageway of the third floor. He was wearing a wrist watch which is still running.

He was recently believed improving, was allowed visitors by his own request, and free use of the telephone. A book, *An Anthology of World Poetry*, was lying on the radiator beside his bed and had been opened to the poem "Chorus from Ajax," dealing with death and the grave.

Hospital officials—particularly Rear Admiral Morton D. Will-cutts, commanding officer of the National Naval Medical Center at Bethesda (which includes the hospital), and Rear Admiral Leslie 0. Stone, the hospital's commanding officer—later amplified the above statement.

The account they gave the press, according to the New York *Times* and the Washington *Post* (the latter's version slightly more complete), was that on the fatal night the staff psychiatrist, Dr. Robert R. Been, had been sleeping in the room that adjoined For-restal's through a common bath. The hospital officials stated that a log kept by a hospital apprentice, Robert Wayne Harrison, Jr. (a

young corpsman on special watch from 9:00 p.m. to 6:00 a.m. who made a routine check on Forrestal supposedly at five-minute intervals), showed that Harrison had visited Forrestal at 1:30 a.m. on the fatal night and had found him asleep. Harrison looked in again at 1:45 a.m. (fifteen rather than five minutes later) and found Forrestal awake. Forrestal refused Harrison's offer of a sleeping pill (sodium amytal). The attendant woke Dr. Deen and reported this. Dr. Deen said that if Forrestal did not want the sleeping tablet, he need not take it. Then, according to the hospital's story, Harrison returned to Forrestal's room at 1:50 a.m. and found Forrestal missing. Harrison immediately aroused Dr. Deen. However, a few moments before this, according to the Washington *Post*, the seventh-floor nurse, Lieutenant Dorothy Turner, had reported hearing the sound of Forrestal's body striking the roof of the third-floor setback. The official findings of a naval investigating board subsequently confirmed the fact that attendants had discovered the body on the third-floor roof projection at precisely that same time— 1:50 a.m.

There are marked peculiarities in connection with Forrestal's alleged suicide. Contrary to the impression given the public at the time, Forrestal had none of the usual reasons for killing himself. He had no financial worries. He had no personal worries. He was basically in good health.

The only possible motive he could have had for taking his life, everyone agreed, was depression over losing his job as secretary of defense and/or over the smears of newspaper columnists and radio commentators.

However, Forrestal could hardly have killed himself for those reasons either. All his life he had been a fighter. And the chorus of abuse directed at him merely "got his Irish up." He was actively planning, as soon as he left the hospital, to start a career as a newspaperman and write a book. These projects, he had told friends, would allow him to take the offensive against his attackers and expose their real motives.

A man depressed and at loose ends may kill himself, but Forrestal was far from being at loose ends. His eager plans were two good reasons for staying alive. He had a whole new life before him, including the very career, newspaper work, that had been his first choice.

As for "depression over losing his job" as a possible suicide motive, he had intended leaving his government post soon in any event.

15

Though it was exasperating and humiliating to be rudely dismissed by Truman, it was far from a killing blow. It did not even mean a change in his plans.

Granting all this, could Forrestal have killed himself, admittedly with no motive, simply in an irrational fit due to his recent exhaustion? Every indication is that the answer is no.

His condition had so improved in the hospital that security restrictions had been removed weeks before he died, and his early discharge was freely predicted. Dr. Raines stated in a postmortem press release that when he last saw Forrestal, on May 18:

> ... I found him somewhat better than on the corresponding day of the preceding week. ... I also felt at that time he was nearing the end of his illness. ... At no time during his residence in the Naval Hospital had Mr. Forrestal made a suicidal gesture or a suicidal attempt.

Thus Forrestal never previously tried to kill himself, either at Hobe Sound or at the hospital, even in his original depression; and he had since improved to the point where in the opinion of the whole staff he had almost completely recovered. Immediately after Forrestal's death Rear Admiral Willcutts told reporters: "We all thought he was getting along splendidly. I was shocked." The

admiral went on to say he had visited with Forrestal on Friday (before his death on Saturday night) and that Forrestal had eaten a large steak lunch. He described the former defense secretary as being up in the morning with a sparkle in his eyes and "meticulously shaven."

Yet we are supposed to believe that Forrestal decided to kill himself while in this excellent condition—and with absolutely no motive!

Another indication that Forrestal did not kill himself is the fact that he left no suicide note. Perhaps the principal reason unhappy or mentally sick persons commit suicide is to dramatize themselves and their troubles, real or fancied. For this a suicide note is *sine qua non.* Without it no effective dramatization is possible.

Furthermore, Forrestal loved to write. As a former newspaper reporter, he was given to placing his ideas, conversations and observations on paper. He had written his monumental three-thousand-page diaries in odd moments during his last few years in government service. And shortly before he resigned as secretary of defense he had completed the enormous, voluntary project of writing

a three-volume analysis of America's foreign relations for the guidance of the President and the National Security Council.

In view of these facts, it is difficult to believe that Forrestal would have committed suicide without leaving at least a brief note explaining his reason for doing so.

The hospital's initial written disclosure of Forrestal's death ended with these words:

> A book, *An Anthology of World Poetry,* was lying on the radiator beside his bed and had been opened to the poem "Chorus from Ajax," dealing with death and the grave,

Actually, the anthology reportedly had been opened at pages 278 and 279. That is, it was opened to one page or the other. "Chorus from Ajax" began on page 277 and concluded on page 278. But the poem on page 279 was Euripides' "Chorus from Alcestis." Thus, the hospital's positive assertion that the book "had been opened to the poem 'Chorus from Ajax' " was no more than an assumption.

Subsequently, hospital officials verbally informed reporters that in addition to the book's having been open, they had since found in it sheets of hospital

memorandum paper on which part of Sophocles' poem had been copied. The press seized upon this unfinished copy as a satisfactory substitute for the nonexistent suicide note.

Out of harmony with this theory is the fact that the seventeen copied lines of Sophocles' somber poem were less applicable than lines near the end of the chorus, specifically the poet's thoughts on the desirability of dying: "When reason's day/Sets rayless—joyless —quenched in cold decay."

With the omniscience only God could possess, various reporters flatly claimed that Forrestal had read these other lines just before his death. This "fact," they implied, was all the evidence needed to prove he had committed suicide.

First of all, it is obviously impossible for anyone not there to know what a dead man read just before he died, or even to know he had read anything. Also, the copied poetry did not include the much-quoted lines in which Sophocles briefly lauded death-before-dementia. Nor was there any proof that Forrestal copied the poem, for no handwriting expert analyzed it to determine its authenticity. It could have been copied by someone else after the tragedy and left in the book, accidentally or otherwise. It is clear that a hospital staff member had already studied the book to ascertain its content.

It seems unlikely that the papers could have been overlooked at that time, had they been there.

Even if we assume the poetry had been copied by Forrestal, there is still no basis to assume he copied it in his last moments. After all, he had been in the hospital forty-nine days and nights; he could have jotted down poetry at any time.

Lastly, the time element makes it impossible for Forrestal to have copied the poetry just before he died, because, according to the hospital's story, at 1:30 a.m. Forrestal was seen asleep in bed; at 1:45 a.m. he was seen there awake; and five minutes later, at 1:50 a.m., not only was he gone from his room, but his body was discovered smashed on a third-floor setback.

For one to believe that Forrestal copied Sophocles' lines just before killing himself, one must also accept the following: that Forrestal awakened from a sound sleep, and in less than twenty minutes (with time out to act and talk normally at the 1:45 a.m. check) he rubbed the sleep out of his eyes; became sufficiently depressed to decide to kill himself; got out writing material and hunted up a gloomy poem in the mammoth anthology; meticulously copied a full seventeen lines of it to let the world know what he intended to do; got out of bed

and put on his bathrobe; crossed the hall to the diet kitchen where he tightly wrapped and knotted his bathrobe cord around his neck and presumably tied the loose end to the radiator under the window; then climbed up on the window sill, scuffled around, and jumped.

Still assuming that Forrestal copied the poem as a substitute for a suicide note, there is one other possible interpretation of the facts: that, having earlier in the day made the fateful decision to kill himself, Forrestal copied the poem to inform posterity of his intention; put aside this unsigned, unfinished copy and the book; phlegmatically lay down and slept (so he would be sufficiently rested up for the big event); after a relaxed sleep, being fortunate enough to wake up in the middle of the night as he had planned, he jumped out of bed and carried out, as above, the balance of his schedule for self-destruction.

Either possibility is, of course, patently ridiculous. The whole overplayed Sophocles-poem angle was nothing but a red herring that effectively threw the public off the scent of the significant fact that the prolific Forrestal had written no suicide note before he met his abrupt and violent death.

18

* * *

The time element not only rules out the silly poetry theory but makes the entire suicide theory highly improbable.

Since Forrestal was asleep at 1:30 a.m. and was awake at the 1:45 a.m. check, he could have been awake for no more than fourteen minutes—and possibly for only one minute. It is almost inconceivable that immediately afterward he would have killed himself. A would-be suicide does not jump up from a sound sleep and dash off half awake to kill himself. Instead he works himself up through some time of brooding and nervous indecision to his last, desperate action.

Furthermore, a would-be suicide betrays his intention by his manner. After a wave of suicides off New York's Empire State Building, attendants were alerted and from then on were able to spot a potential suicide as soon as he arrived on the observation deck: He was anxious, hesitant and tense, obviously worked up to a fever pitch.

Yet amazingly, when the attendant (who was professionally trained to recognize suicidal symptoms) not only saw but talked to Forrestal less than five minutes before the tragedy, he noticed nothing unusual in Forrestal's manner.

In addition, the timing of the death itself discredits the suicide theory.

Knowing that Harrison was checking him at regular intervals, Forrestal would hardly have picked as the ideal moment to destroy himself the time (according to the hospital's story) when the attendant had just visited him and was still close at hand discussing him with the doctor—the one occasion when his two "guardians" were both nearby, awake and alerted.

Furthermore, if he had had the least intention of killing himself, Forrestal surely would have pretended to be asleep at the 1:45 a.m. check. The attendant then would have left at once, and Forrestal would have had the full time until the next scheduled check in which to carry out his plans.

Certainly he could have reckoned with the vital time element, for he was wearing a wristwatch that was still running when his body was discovered.

Also, if Forrestal had planned to kill himself in the next few minutes, why would he have refused the sleeping pill the attendant

offered? A barbiturate does not act instantly, and taking it would have averted a fuss and gotten rid of the attendant quickly. In addition, if the former defense secretary was expecting to hang himself or to hurtle out of a sixteenth-floor window to smash onto a roof or pavement below, it seems reasonable to assume that he would have welcomed a mild sedative to calm his nerves.

As for the bathrobe cord, there are only two possible explanations for its having been found "knotted and wrapped tightly around his neck": Either Forrestal tied it there himself before climbing out the window in an attempt to hang himself, or another person, or persons, knotted it there to strangle him so he could make no outcry and would be sufficiently helpless before he was hurled out the window to his death.

In other words, if Forrestal did *not* try to commit suicide by hanging before the fatal plunge, then the presence of the bathrobe cord knotted around his neck is positive proof that he was murdered!

This conclusion is so obvious and so irrefutable that it seems incredible that the evidence of the bathrobe cord was so airily dismissed by the newspapers, the hospital officials, the coroner and later by the naval investigators. It was shrugged off with the tacit assumption that Forrestal probably had tied the cord to the kitchen radiator and hanged himself out the window, after which the cord had come untied from the radiator and Forrestal had fallen to his death.

Hospital officials, according to the New York *Journal-American* and other newspapers, cautiously and anonymously referred to this theory only as follows: "Whether he had tried to fasten the cord to a radiator under the window to hang himself may never be determined."

The above explanation of the bathrobe cord found wrapped and knotted around Forrestal's neck is, of course, the only possible explanation that could support the theory that his death was a suicide rather than a murder. For the following reasons, however, this explanation does not stand up:

If Forrestal really had tried to hang himself, as the coroner's certification of suicide presumed, why would he have done so *outside a window?* Instead of anchoring himself to a radiator barely or yard high and then having to crawl or jump out the window to get his feet off the floor, it would have been far less clumsy for him

have hanged himself from a door or a fixture, such as the shower-curtain rod in his own bathroom.

If Forrestal had wanted to kill himself, why would he have bothered to attempt a needless double suicide? Also, tying one end of the cord around his neck and the other to the radiator and then crawling out of the window so he could swing "free" would have been considerably more time consuming than simply jumping. And this time element might easily have resulted in his being interrupted and balked in his plan of self-destruction.

Afterward, heavy scuff marks were discovered on the concrete facing outside and below the kitchen window. These were interpreted as having been made by Forrestal's feet while he was hanging by the neck from the radiator, and as indicating he might have belatedly changed his mind and tried to climb back inside to safety. Following this line of reasoning, the scuff marks were presumed to confirm indirectly the "attempted hanging" theory.

Actually, the scuff marks confirmed no such thing. They could just as plausibly have been made by Forrestal while he was struggling desperately with someone who was pushing him out of the window.

Furthermore, there was no evidence whatsoever to indicate that the bathrobe cord had *ever* been tied to the small radiator. This radiator was about two feet long; its top was six inches below the sill; it was attached to the wall with its base a good fifteen inches above the floor. It was certainly the most improbable "gallows" imaginable. And yet the whole suicide theory rests on the unsupported

assumption that Forrestal tried to hang himself by the neck from it. If the cord had snapped under Forrestal's weight, one end would have been found still fastened to the radiator. But the cord did not break and there was not a shred or mark on the radiator to indicate it had ever been tied there.

Because there was not the slightest real evidence to support the "attempted hanging" theory, those who believe Forrestal killed himself have to insist lamely that the cord must have come untied from the radiator.

This explanation evidently sufficed for all responsible authorities, despite the inconsistency of the fact that the same bathrobe cord was *tightly* wrapped and knotted around Forrestal's neck. Since one end was so securely tied, it seems likely that the other end would have been tied as well—even if only an average person with ordinary experience in tying knots had fastened the cord.

21

However, Forrestal was not an average person with average knowledge of ropes and knots. In World War I he had served in the United States navy, enlisting as a seaman and rising to become a first lieutenant. The point here is that it is a rare sailor who is not an expert at tying knots. And Forrestal, it should be remembered, was justifiably proud of his service in the navy and of his accomplishments as a sailor. It is exceedingly difficult to believe that he could have tied his bathrobe cord to a radiator in such an amateur fashion that it would have loosened after a brief period of tension and then come untied. And if he did not tie the cord to the radiator, it is hardly reasonable to assume that he tied the cord around his neck.

A related factor that has never been publicly discussed is whether the cord knotted around Forrestal's neck was tied with one long end dangling loose, or with both dangling ends of approximately equal length, or with virtually no dangling ends. If the cord was tied in the first fashion, it means that the death could have been either murder or suicide. But if the cord was tied in either of the two latter fashions, then there was not enough cord left for Forrestal to tie to the radiator.

At this point we must consider the possibility that the cord was not tied to the radiator. But, it is a fact that the cord *was* tied around Forrestal's neck. What does this mean? It means that if Forrestal did not tie the cord around his neck in an effort to hang himself, someone did tie the cord around his neck for some reason— perhaps to choke off his cries for help.

There are other strange circumstances surrounding the former defense secretary's violent death.

The day after the tragedy Dr. Raines handed out a mimeographed press release bristling with contradictions regarding Forrestal's treatment and death. In addition, the story the hospital told reporters some hours after the death not only contained inconsistencies, but revealed several details that have astounding implications.

According to this published story, as will be recalled, hospital attendant Harrison found Forrestal awake at 1:45 a.m. on the fatal night, and Forrestal refused the sleeping pill Harrison offered. The attendant then awakened Dr. Robert R. Deen, the staff psychiatrist sleeping in the room adjoining Forrestal's, and was told by him that Forrestal did not have to take the pill.

It seems unusual for an attendant to wake a staff doctor for advice on such a minor point, particularly since Forrestal was not a new patient about whose medication there might have been some question. However, the hospital claimed that the floor nurse, who otherwise might have been consulted, was away from her desk.

According to the hospital's account, the attendant returned to Forrestal's room at 1:50 a.m. and found it empty. He hurried back to Dr. Deen's room, "aroused the doctor," and the two went together to Forrestal's room and searched it. It is understandable that they might have delayed sounding an alarm until they had thoroughly checked Forrestal's room, bath and closet. However, even after they had ascertained that Forrestal was indeed missing, they still did not sound an alarm.

The attendant discovered Forrestal missing at 1:50 a.m. and Forrestal's body was found on the third-floor roof by other hospital attendants also at 1:50 a.m. Yet a bed check had to be ordered and made by the staff before the corpse could be identified. This would have been totally unnecessary if the doctor and corpsman had reported Forrestal's disappearance. It took some minutes for the bed check to be ordered and begun, which meant that several minutes after the pair was positive Forrestal was missing, they *still* had not reported this alarming news.

In addition, it is possible that Deen and Harrison failed to report their patient's disappearance for an even longer period.

The hospital's original announcement of the tragedy (contrary to the naval board's later findings) stated that Forrestal did not fall to his death until 2:00 a.m. If true, what would this mean?

Hospital officials told reporters that Harrison discovered Forrestal missing at 1:50 a.m. Since the bed check was necessary after the body had been found, regardless of when it was found, the 2:00 a.m. death time would mean that Harrison and Deen negligently delayed reporting their patient missing for ten minutes more than their above minimum delay of at least several minutes. Furthermore, it would mean that Forrestal died not just before, but a full ten minutes after, his two guardians were alerted and while they were actively hunting for him. And this also would mean that there was a vital ten minutes during which someone *could* have found Forrestal and intervened to save his life. It would mean Forrestal's death *could have been prevented.*

If we accept 2:00 a.m. as the time of death, we must ask where Forrestal was between 1:50 a.m., when he was known to be missing from his room, and 2:00 a.m., when he hurtled to his death. And, wherever he was, why did Been and Harrison, who presumably were looking for him all that time, fail to find him?

Inasmuch as Forrestal fell from the diet kitchen window, we know positively he was in the diet kitchen just before he died. During the ten minutes from 1:50 to 2:00 a.m. why would Deen and Harrison have confined their search to his room? The diet kitchen was directly across the hall and was obviously the next place to look.

If Forrestal really died at 2:00 a.m., as the hospital first claimed, the hospital's other statements place Deen and Harrison in an awkward position. For, reporters were told, the floor nurse was away from her desk, and only Forrestal and Deen and Harrison were in that small wing of the hospital tower.

And why the conflict between the official statements as to the time of death? Why did the hospital initially announce it as 2:00 a.m. if this was not the case? Why did the naval board of inquiry later state that the body had been found at 1:50 a.m.—thus moving the time of death ahead by ten minutes?

Even should we ignore the time discrepancy and assume that Forrestal's body was discovered at the earlier time of 1:50 a.m.— and that the doctor and attendant failed to report his disappearance only during the shorter period—the reported actions and whereabouts of Dr. Dean and attendant Harrison provoke still other serious questions.

Accepting the hospital's account of the death and the board of inquiry's official finding that the body was discovered at 1:50 a.m., we must also accept the fact that Forrestal went from his hospital room to his violent death during the time attendant Harrison was talking with Dr. Deen.

Forrestal's room was directly across the corridor from the diet kitchen. This means that Harrison did not have to make a long trip to reach Dr. Deen's room. Instead, he merely stepped diagonally across the hallway and knocked on the doctor's door.

If the hospital's account is true, both Harrison and Deen were awake and only a few feet from Forrestal's door throughout the entire time during which Forrestal allegedly walked across the corridor from his room to the diet kitchen, knotted his bathrobe cord around his neck and to the radiator, unfastened the window

screen, climbed over the window sill, scuffled around, and finally fell to his death.

Yet we are asked to believe that they neither saw Forrestal cross the corridor only a few feet from them, nor heard his footsteps, nor had any idea that he was moving around in the diet kitchen next door. For afterward, they hunted for Forrestal in his room.

In the light of the foregoing points, it is impossible to believe that the official version of what happened just before Forrestal died is wholly true.

Obviously, fallacies in the hospital's story could have been caused by mere careless misstatements, by false information deliberately provided by someone concerned, and/or by deliberate misrepresentation by officials attempting to protect the hospital's reputation.

In fairness to Dr. Deen and attendant Harrison, it should be stressed that they undoubtedly were given orders not to talk to reporters or other outsiders about what they knew of Forrestal's death. And it should be noted that, on occasion, the heads of other hospitals are known to have given false stories to the press in an effort to conceal scandals reflecting on their institutions and even the questionable deaths of patients. Furthermore, in fairness to the Naval Hospital officials, it should be pointed out that if they covered up facts in their account of Forrestal's death, they may have done so under strict orders from superiors to present the case to the press in a favorable and terminal light.

With these points in mind, what can we reasonably conclude from the data presented by the hospital's story regarding the death of Forrestal?

The hospital's story (and the holes and contradictions in it) indicates the following alternative possibilities:

If Harrison and Deen were on the immediate scene at the time, just as was claimed and under the circumstances claimed—it obviously is impossible that they did not see, or overhear, at least a part of what happened to Forrestal. It is impossible, in that case, that they did not know something significant about Forrestal's death, something that has been deliberately concealed from the public. In addition, if Harrison and Deen were on the scene as was claimed, it would appear that they should have been able to act to

prevent their patient's death—*regardless* of whether that death was a suicide or a murder. They were assigned to duty there specifically to watch and protect Forrestal. And if they were on the scene and could have acted to save Forrestal's life, but failed to try to do so— then they were guilty of extreme negligence of duty, or worse.

On the other hand, if Harrison and Deen actually saw and heard nothing at all of what happened to Forrestal just before he died— then it seems impossible that they were right on the scene as was claimed. Instead, they must have been somewhere else. And, in that event, they may have returned to the sixteenth floor wing and discovered Forrestal missing after a general bed check had been ordered to identify the body *already* found by other attendants on the third-floor setback.

An alternative possibility here is that only Harrison may have been away from his post and that Dr. Deen (contrary to the hospital's story) may have remained sound asleep in his room until *after* the body had been found and the bed check subsequently had been launched to identify it. In that case, obviously, Deen would have had no opportunity to try to save Forrestal and would have been quality of no negligence in not doing so. However, if he was sound asleep in his room all the while, he could have known no more of what happened to Forrestal than if he had been far from the immediate scene.

Either of these possibilities—whether Deen and Harrison both were away from the sixteenth-floor wing at the time, or whether Harrison was away and Deen remained asleep in his room—very well could explain why the two did not immediately report Forrestal as missing, either just before or just after he fell to his death, and why the bed check afterward was necessary to identify the corpse.

The story that both were at the immediate scene and both were awake at the time of Forrestal's fall could have been issued simply to prevent outside charges of inadequate care of the hospital's most prominent patient.

But the most important point is as follows:

The hospital officials admitted that the sixteenth-floor nurse was away from her desk at the time. Therefore, if Deen and Harrison were not at their posts in the sixteenth-floor wing when Forrestal fell to his death, or if Harrison was away and Deen was sound asleep, then no hospital staff member on duty there was present to know *anything* about what really happened to Forrestal. If the

floor nurse, the doctor and the attendant were not on the immediate scene—then no hospital member was in a position to know, or to testify, that some person, or persons, did not enter the sixteenth-floor wing and proceed to murder Forrestal!

If the floor nurse, the hospital corpsman and the doctor simultaneously were away from their posts, it may have been mere coincidence—or they may have been individually summoned away through a ruse on the behalf of someone who wanted to pay Forrestal a nocturnal visit while he was alone and unprotected. That would have been the ideal opportunity for someone to accost Forrestal, choke him with his bathrobe cord, shove him out of the diet kitchen window and then quietly leave without being observed or challenged by anyone. In the absence of all three staff members, such a murder easily could have been carried out, either by some other hospital employee (or employees), or by some outsider (or outsiders) who secretly entered and left the hospital without being stopped. (Subsequently it was demonstrated that an outsider *could* enter the Naval Hospital at midnight and go to the sixteenth-floor wing without being challenged by anyone. This and the former possibility will be discussed in detail in the final chapter of this book.)

In summary, then:

If, contrary to the hospital officials' account, Deen and Harrison were not at their posts (and awake) when Forrestal died, then they knew nothing about what actually happened to Forrestal; neither they nor anyone else on duty was in a position to testify as to the circumstances of the death; and some unidentified person very easily could have murdered Forrestal, without any witness.

If, on the other hand, the doctor and the attendant actually were on the scene under the circumstances claimed—somewhere the truth is being compromised. Either case is of course sufficient reason for reopening an investigation of the circumstances of Forrestal's death.

Why, on the basis of the considerations brought to light here, did the responsible officials—the hospital authorities, the county coroner and the naval investigators—fail to suspect foul play?

For that matter, why did they not suspect foul play even before checking all these facts? It is incredible that they didn't, considering the fact that Forrestal, who left no suicide note and who died

from a fall rather than hanging, was found with his bathrobe cord tied around his neck.

Why, instead of delaying a verdict until completing a thorough investigation, was every official in such indecent haste to write off Forrestal's death as a suicide?

There is one more disturbing question that must be dealt with here. Why were Forrestal's widow and sons seemingly content with the verdict of suicide?

Mrs. Forrestal and the older boy, Michael, were in Paris at the time and knew nothing firsthand of the circumstances of the death. Truman had them flown back in his personal plane, the *Independence*, escorted by his own air force aide, Brigadier General R. B. Landry, and Defense Secretary Johnson's assistant, Colonel Louis Renfrow. They were met at Washington's National Airport on May 23 at 7:40 a.m. by Forrestal's successor, Johnson, and an official party of top Pentagon brass, complete with a detachment of soldiers forming a tight guard of honor.

It is easy to imagine that during the long transatlantic flight, or at this immediate official reception, Truman's representatives in expressing condolences also delicately suggested that the administration "in the public interest," but chiefly out of consideration for the former defense secretary's family, was not anxious for the tragedy to receive more than the unavoidable minimum of publicity and, therefore, would cooperate in every way to get the matter speedily hushed up.

No chance was taken on a brash newspaperman asking Mrs. Forrestal if she suspected that her husband had *not* committed suicide—thus bringing the harsh question of murder into the open; military police summarily barred all reporters from the field.

The widow and her young sons, believing from what they had been told that Forrestal indeed had killed himself, understandably must have wished to avoid the ordeal of prolonged newspaper publicity. But most important, they did not know the facts indicating that Forrestal had been murdered.

Regardless of the official attitude, there were several individuals who were convinced from the start that James Forrestal had been murdered. Among them were the two men closest to Forrestal.

Monsignor Maurice Sheehy, who had been barred from seeing Forrestal in the hospital, said that he felt it was impossible to know

what actually happened that night—but he seriously suspected that Forrestal had been murdered.

Henry Forrestal, whom the hospital also barred from seeing James Forrestal until he threatened to carry the story to the newspapers and to bring court action, also thinks his brother was murdered.

At his home in Beacon, New York, Henry Forrestal stated to this author that James Forrestal positively did not kill himself. He said his brother was the last person in the world who would have committed suicide and that he had no reason for taking his life. When Forrestal talked to his brother at the hospital, James was having a good time planning the things he would do following his discharge. Henry Forrestal recalled that Truman and Johnson agreed that his brother was in fine shape and that the hospital officials admitted that the patient would have been released soon. To Henry Forrestal, the whole affair smelled to high heaven. He remarked about his brother's treatment at the hospital, his virtual imprisonment and the censorship of his visitors. Henry Forrestal 'had never heard of such treatment and questioned why it should have been allowed. He further questioned why the hospital officials lied about his brother being permitted all the visitors he wanted.

He was bitter when recounting that from the first minute the officials had insisted the death was a result of suicide; that they did not even consider the possibility of murder even though there was no suicide note, though his brother

acted perfectly normal when the corpsman saw him only a few minutes before his death, though the bathrobe cord was knotted tightly around his neck.

He considered it odd that his brother had died just a few hours before he, Henry, was to arrive and take James out of the hospital.

Then he repeated his belief that James Forrestal did not kill himself; that he was murdered; that someone strangled him and threw him out the window. Henry Forrestal went on to ask why the authorities did not have the decency to admit these things and then try to apprehend the murderer. He lamented the fact that the case was hurriedly hushed up in an apparent attempt to avoid a scandal.

He went on to say that he was a Democrat but nevertheless he blamed the Truman administration for covering up his brother's murder, for letting it happen, and for the way James Forrestal was treated in the hospital. He concluded that he was "damned bitter" about it all but that he did not know what he could do.

29

There is at least one other person who did not believe the suicide story. Monsignor Sheehy said that when he hurried to the hospital several hours after Forrestal hurtled to his death to try to learn what he could of the circumstances of the tragedy, a stranger approached him in the crowded hospital corridor. The man was a hospital corpsman, not young Harrison, but a warrent officer wearing stripes attesting to twenty years of service in the navy. He said to Monsignor Sheehy in a low, tense voice: "Father . . . you know Mr. Forrestal didn't kill himself, don't you?"

But before Monsignor Sheehy could reply or ask the man's name, he said, others in the crowded corridor pressed about him closely, and the veteran warrant officer, as if fearful of being overheard, quickly disappeared.

What did this man know about Forrestal's death? What was it he did not dare tell even a priest?

What really happened in the hospital that fatal night?

30

Chapter Three

THE COVER-UP

One of the most shocking things about the entire case was the haste with which Forrestal's death was written off as a suicide. The hospital's initial statement opened with the sentence:

> Mr. James Forrestal took his own life at the United States Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland, at 2:00 a.m. by climbing out of a window adjacent to his room on the sixteenth floor.

The hospital did not announce that Forrestal had died from a fall (or even that he "jumped or fell," the customary vague courtesy phrase used even in cases where suicide is clearly indicated); it flatly stated that Forrestal had killed himself.

Evidently, however, the hospital felt it necessary to back up its statement by stressing that a book on the radiator had been opened to Sophocles' gloomy poetry.

Though it included no supporting mention that a coroner had certified the cause of death or even been near the body, the hospital's announcement was intended to leave no doubt in the public mind that Forrestal had taken his own life.

In addition, the coroner, the head of the National Naval Medical Center at Bethesda, the Naval Hospital commandant, and the psychiatrist in charge of the case, all publicly labeled Forrestal's death a suicide before any real investigation had been made.

As the law requires in deaths not due to natural causes, the hospital notified the Montgomery County (Maryland) coroner, Dr. Frank J. Brochart, of Forrestal's death. The coroner hurried over and apparently accepted the hospital's statements as to the circumstances, for he immediately dismissed the death with a routine certification of suicide.

However, in this particular case the dead man had left no suicide note. He presumably died from a thirteen-story fall, yet a cord was tightly knotted around his neck. With no evidence to support the theory that Forrestal had tried to hang himself, the knotted cord was at least an indication of foul play.

In such cases of death due to unnatural causes, and where there are indications, however slight, of the possibility of murder, it is normal for a coroner to delay signing a death certificate until the following steps are completed: an investigation, an autopsy, and an inquest. (An inquest is usually held before a jury.)

Inasmuch as Dr. Brochart signed Forrestal's death certificate before any such steps were taken, he was remiss in his duties. In addition, his certification of Forrestal's death as a suicide was virtually meaningless.

Because Forrestal died on a U.S. naval reservation, the local police made no investigation. However, Rear Admiral Morton D. Willcutts, commanding officer of the National Naval Medical Center at Bethesda, announced that he was ordering a naval board of inquiry "composed of hospital officials and other experts" convened to investigate the circumstances. This, he explained, was customary in all cases of violent death.

But in the next breath, Admiral Willcutts told reporters he was "absolutely certain" that Forrestal's death "could be nothing else than suicide."

This published assertion of the admiral who headed the medical center—a statement issued before his board of inquiry had even had a chance to begin its investigation—undoubtedly carried considerable weight with the board and may have even shaped its findings.

It seems unthinkable that any naval officer would expect a board appointed by him to conduct an unbiased, impartial investigation after he had publicly announced, in advance, the finding he expected it to make!

On May 23, 1949, the day after Forrestal died, Dr. George N. Raines, chief of neuropsychiatry at the hospital, and the man who had been picked by the White House to handle the Forrestal case, released to the press a three-page mimeographed statement. Like the hospital's announcement of the death, it was so written as to leave no doubt in the public's mind that the former defense secretary had killed himself.

The positive statements about Forrestal's death in this press release were particularly remarkable in view of the fact that Dr. Raines was in Canada when Forrestal died. His knowledge, therefore, of what happened was entirely secondhand.

In his press release, Raines not only used the words "suicide" and "suicidal" eight times, but unequivocally branded the death a "suicide." Even the official statement later issued by the naval board of inquiry did not once use that term. Yet Raines—and as Forrestal's physician he, unlike the board, was ethically bound to consider the feelings of the family—went out of his way to proclaim to the world that the death was a suicide.

Evidently determined to make the suicide sound plausible, Raines wrote that "psychiatrically" it was his opinion that "Mr. Forrestal was seized with a sudden fit of despondency in the evening and early morning of May 22." According to the facts the hospital released on which Raines presumably based his opinion, Forrestal would have had to be seized with this "fit of despondency" while sound asleep.

Even more amazing was Raines's reference to "a history of an alleged suicide attempt" at Hobe Sound, which was so worded as to imply that the attempt actually had occurred. Yet Raines, who had been at Hobe Sound at the time, knew that a psychiatrist with considerably more standing in the profession than himself, after examining Forrestal and investigating the circumstances had determined and later publicly stated that this so-called suicide attempt had been nothing more than a nightmare and had never occurred. Raines omitted any reference to the fact that the alleged attempt had been completely discredited.

Even though the coroner had already certified Forrestal's death as suicide, Dr. Raines knew that a naval board of inquiry had been appointed to investigate the death and that it most certainly would consider the question of whether Forrestal had killed himself or had been murdered. In spite of this knowledge, Raines's news release included the following sentence:

> The facts surrounding the details of the *actual suicide* are being investigated by a special board. [Italics added.]

Raines's use of the phrase "actual suicide" rather than the word death" sounds like an attempt to influence in advance the findings of the board of inquiry. For it certainly was not in his province to broadcast categorical statements about his patient's "actual suicide.

" This is particularly the case since he was a thousand miles away when his patient died and could not possibly have known whether the death was a suicide or murder. But like all the other officials involved, Raines was determined to drum "suicide" into the public ear before the investigation even started.

Dr. Raines's disclosures about the psychiatric techniques he applied in the Forrestal case might cause any layman to wonder whether the practitioner himself were not in need of the services of a member of his profession.

Raines said in his press release that he had advised both Forrestal's wife and older son that it would be all right for them to leave the country. (They left for Europe little more than a week before the tragedy.) Raines gave as one of the reasons for this advice:

> I felt that the assumption of responsibility must rest on my shoulders and not be shared with the family or with other naval authorities.

Apparently, however, Raines did not take his responsibility very seriously, for after sending Forrestal's family away and elbowing "other naval authorities" aside, Raines removed himself to Montreal, Canada, to attend a convention.

Raines further implied in his press release that every detail of the treatment he had ordered for Forrestal had been approved by Dr. William C. Menninger. However, he admitted that Dr. Menninger saw Forrestal while Forrestal was Raines's patient only during Forrestal's first week in the hospital—on April 3 and 6—at which time Forrestal was under narcotics and had full security measures provided for his safety.

Dr. Menninger neither saw Forrestal nor visited the hospital, though Raines claimed he had talked to Dr. Menninger a month later and Dr. Menninger then approved the "therapeutic steps" that were being taken.

The actual prescribed therapy, Raines said, employed:

> ... a week of narcosis, followed by four weeks of sub-shock insulin therapy, accompanied by psychotherapy which was undertaken by me.
>
> Raines further commented with evident satisfaction:
>
> Mr. Forrestal responded well to the first phase of treatment.

This means that the drugs had a sedative effect on the former defense secretary, as they would have had on anyone.

Raines admitted that the patient had not responded as well to the second phase of treatment, which included not only insulin therapy but Raines's "personal" psychotherapy, or daily conversations with Forrestal on, as the doctor put it, Forrestal's "feelings of hopelessness and possible suicide." But Raines also said:

> By May 2 it was felt that continued improvement required the lessening of restrictions. . . . By May 14, improvement had reached a point where I felt that daily interviews were not essential. ... In my last interview with Mr. Forrestal on the morning of May 18, I found him somewhat better than on the corresponding day of the preceding week. ... I also felt at the time he was nearing the end of his illness.

In one of the inconsistencies in his press release, Dr. Raines stated that Forrestal's condition had so improved by May 14 that he (Raines) decided it was all right to leave town May 18 to attend the psychiatric convention in Montreal. Yet in that *same* paragraph Raines claimed he recognized that the next thirty days would be the most dangerous period for his patient as far as the possibility of suicide was concerned!

A possible reason for this inconsistency is that Raines presumably felt he had to describe Forrestal as being almost completely recovered in order to justify having left him, and at the same time he had to describe Forrestal as suicidal in order to give support to the suicide theory.

In an attempt to justify having removed the continuous watch and other security measures set up to guard Forrestal's safety, Raines commented, "The Navy has not and does not subscribe to the view that psychiatric patients should be thrown in a dungeon."

This is a deliberately misleading statement. The dank word "dungeon" with its suggestion of medieval torture devices is used by Raines as a smear word to prevent an impartial consideration of the facts. What he is criticizing is the employment of security measures to protect the life of a patient.

Raines continued, "It is our belief that calculated risks of therapy must be accepted for the practice of modern psychiatry."

By the word "our" he is referring to the navy (as he made plain in the preceding sentence) and the national military establishment of which the navy is a part.

35

There is no truth whatever in his claim that it is the policy of our national military establishment to risk its patient's lives just so their treatment can be called "modern psychiatry."

Our national military establishment has long maintained a huge psychiatric hospital at Battle Creek, Michigan. It houses approximately ten thousand patients, all unfortunate veterans of World War II and the Korean War, and they all are hospitalized under "maximum security" conditions: Straitjackets are used when necessary; patients are allowed access to nothing with which they might possibly injure themselves; all building units are well guarded, as is the escape-proof enclosure surrounding them; all windows have thick iron bars; and despite those barred windows, no psychiatric patient is quartered in a room higher than the second floor.

This general practice of proper security measures was confirmed immediately after Forrestal's death by a high government official who had an interest in the case and who also was a doctor. He told reporters that it was standard operating procedure to have someone always present in a case such as Forrestal's. He said, in addition, "The average hospital never kept that type of patient so high up or gave him access to an unguarded window." It is perhaps significant that the Bethesda Naval Hospital officials installed better fastenings on the screens on the sixteenth floor after Forrestal's fatal plunge.

Another inconsistency with the facts is Raines's claim in his press release that he had encouraged "increased socialization" for Forrestal:

> I had personally encouraged him to leave his room and to visit about the floor. This increased socialization was considered essential to his recovery.

Why then did Raines bar Forrestal's brother, Father Paul McNally, Monsignor Sheehy, and at least one other friend for whom the patient had asked?

Finally, there is the matter of the diet kitchen. After Forrestal catapulted to his death, hospital officials told reporters that for some time past he had been encouraged to visit the kitchen to build up his weight. They explained that he had

dropped in there to get a glass of milk or fruit juice or a cup of coffee. Since Raines was solely in charge of the case, Forrestal was encouraged to visit the diet kitchen only under his orders.

36

It should be noted that it is unusual for any hospital to permit patients to wander in and out of its diet kitchens. The Naval Hospital is no exception, for the very day Forrestal died, reporters spotted a sign on the sixteenth-floor diet kitchen door that read: "Patients Not Permitted: Diet Kitchen."

Inside the kitchen, reporters found posted over the built-in work space the following instructions: "Mr. Forrestal's diet: regular diet with large portions, extra feeding at 1500 and 2100 to be taken in by nurse."

These posted instructions specified that the two extra feedings each day were to be taken into Forrestal's room by the nurse. Forrestal did not have to go out and get them.

Note that Forrestal had been ordered large portions at all three regular meals, and in addition extra feedings at 3:00 p.m. and at 9:00 p.m.—a total of five feedings per day. It seems unlikely that he could have required very many additional snacks.

In addition to there being no reason why Forrestal should have been encouraged to make frequent visits to the diet kitchen, there was an important reason why he should *not* have been allowed to do so. While the window in his own room had an extra set of heavy inside "security" screens locked with a key kept by a hospital attendant, the kitchen window had only an ordinary screen, fastened by two ordinary hooks, one of which was broken. If Dr. Raines deemed it necessary for Forrestal's windows to have extra security screens, why did he allow Forrestal access to a window with no protection whatever? When Raines—contrary to hospital regulations and for reasons known only to himself—decided to allow Forrestal in the diet kitchen, why did he not first have its window fitted with a security screen?

In brief review, Raines put his patient on the sixteenth floor; lessened security restrictions and continuous observation of the patient; urged the patient to go alone to a room with an unprotected window; encouraged the patient's wife and son to go abroad; barred the patient from seeing his brother and two priests and at least one other friend he had asked to see; talked to the patient daily about

his "possible suicide," which inevitably kept thoughts of suicide in his mind; and then, "during the most dangerous period," left for Canada.

If Forrestal did kill himself, his suicide constitutes a damning indictment of Raines's prescribed treatment. Thus Raines's press

release stressing suicide was not only callous and unethical, it was contrary to his own interests.

Why was Raines so intent on advancing Forrestal's death as a suicide? Did someone order him to issue a statement emphasizing suicide at whatever cost to his own professional reputation?

In his press handout, Raines also stressed that he alone bore responsibility for the case. Since he held Forrestal in virtual solitary imprisonment, barring even his priest, and encouraged him to go to the one unguarded site from which he could meet his horrible death, in claiming total responsibility for such acts Raines again was exposing himself to intense criticism.

Did Raines order this fantastic treatment of Forrestal entirely on his own initiative, or was the psychiatrist taking orders from a powerful background figure? Did someone order Raines to stress in his press release the unproved suicide theory?

On Tuesday, May 24, 1949, two days after James Forrestal met his violent death, the navy issued a press release publicizing a letter it announced Mrs. Forrestal had written to retiring Secretary of the Navy John L. Sullivan. In this letter, Mrs. Forrestal was said to have exonerated the hospital of any blame for her husband's death.

Washington and other newspapers printed excerpts from the letter, quoting her as saying there was no foundation for criticism of either the hospital or of Dr. Raines:

> Jim would be hurt indeed, if he felt there was any criticism of the Naval Medical Center for its care of him, particularly as there is no foundation 'for criticism. It would have been impossible for him to have recovered with the knowledge that he was under constant watch, and I am sure that the risk in gradually dispensing with the watch was essential.

After her husband's death early Sunday morning, Mrs. Forrestal was flown from Paris in a plane supplied by President Truman. She was accompanied on the trip by the personal aides of Truman and Johnson and did not arrive in Washington until Monday. Yet the navy gave newspapers her letter the very next day, which was the day before Forrestal's funeral.

It is not surprising that the navy was in a hurry to rush into print a blanket exoneration by the widow—but it is surprising that Mrs. Forrestal, who apparently wrote the letter only hours after returning to the U.S. (unless she wrote during her flight), was in such a rush to exonerate the hospital.

38

In addition to undergoing a great emotional strain, Mrs. Forrestal hardly had .time to catch her breath. Upon receiving the news of her husband's death, she immediately made an exhausting sixteen-hour trip across the Atlantic; she arrived in Washington to be met by an official delegation and the ordeal of publicity; then she had to make all the usual funeral arrangements (the body had been held in the hospital morgue, pending her decisions) plus additional arrangements with Washington officialdom regarding the state aspects of her husband's military funeral.

It seems unlikely that it would have occurred to Mrs. Forrestal to write the exonerating letter, and it seems even less likely that she could have been in a condition to sit down and compose it on her own.

It is more likely that the Bethesda Naval Hospital or the Navy Department asked Mrs. Forrestal to write this letter, and perhaps even suggested the wording.

Note the double use of the word "watch" in the last sentence quoted from the letter. A civilian might write ". . . that he was under constant observation" or ". . . constantly was being watched," but his use of the word "watch" as a noun is navy usage and is a possible indication as to who composed the letter.

Not until almost five months later, on October 11, 1949, did the Department of Defense finally issue a statement on the findings of the special naval board which had been convened in May "to inquire into and report upon the circumstances attending the death ... of James Forrestal, former Secretary of Defense."

Note that the board had been convened to inquire into and report upon the circumstances of the death. Yet the board's findings turned out to comprise merely half a page. In no sense can it be called a report. It was issued as a

mimeographed press release, approved by then Secretary of the Navy Francis P. Matthews.

One is puzzled as to why it took so many months to bring forth this mouse. The report disclosed nothing about the circumstances of Forrestal's death. It conceded only that Forrestal was indeed dead, the time and place at which death had occurred, and the fact that the death was the result of injuries incurred in a fall. Then the report plunged into the unsupported conclusion that Forrestal's death had been due neither to the intent nor the negligence of any of the hospital personnel.

The significant thing about these findings, and a fact that explains much, is who made them. The press release confirmed that the Navy Department had permitted its sole investigation into Forrestal's death to be conducted by "the board of investigation convened by the medical officer in command of the National Naval Medical Center at Bethesda."

This, of course, was the board convened by Rear Admiral Willcutts immediately after Forrestal's death. And Willcutts, remember, had emphasized before the board convened that he was "absolutely certain" the death "could be nothing else than suicide."

The members of the five-man board picked by Admiral Willcutts were Captain A. A. Marsteller, a service psychiatrist; Captain Vincent Hernandez; Captain Harold J. Cokely; Commander William W. Ayers; and Lieutenant Commander James D. Wharton—all members of the navy medical corps. Lieutenant Robert F. Hooper of the medical service corps was recorder.

Thus we see that the only investigation of Forrestal's death was made neither by a disinterested outside body, nor even by Navy Department superiors, but by Captain Raines's brother medical corps officers, of his own or inferior rank, and by members of the hospital's own staff. In other words, the hospital investigated itself.

The board's absolving of all hospital personnel from blame is scarcely surprising. Such a whitewash is almost inevitable when any organization investigates itself.

The board began its secret hearings May 24, and the press was told that on this first day the board heard "a long list of witnesses headed by Dr. Raines" and including Dr. Deen and Robert Harri-son. These were all of the principal witnesses. And a navy spokesman predicted that the hearing might last as long as

two days. With the investigation so abortively concluded, it is difficult to understand why the findings, a mere three sentences, were withheld for five months. Even more difficult to understand is the fact that reporters were barred from the hearings, though there was nationwide speculation and interest regarding the investigation.

There is a fact of even greater significance than the makeup of the investigative board and the Defense Department's delay in issuing its barren statement. This is the fact that the actual report of the investigative board and the transcript of the testimony it took were never made public. The entire transcript and the entire report were classified secret. Why?

If the board's public findings were correct, the testimony and full report will only substantiate them and remove forever any shadow of doubt falling upon navy personnel involved. It should be distinctly advantageous to the hospital and to the navy to release these documents.

Why, then, were the board's full report and the testimony taken at its closed hearings summarily suppressed from the American people?

Contrary to the hospital's announcement of the death, the coroner's certification, the statements of hospital brass, and Dr. Raines's press release, the investigative board did not find that Forrestal had committed suicide. The word "suicide" was not once used; the board found only that Forrestal had died "as a result of injuries, multiple, extreme, received incident to a fall from a high point in the tower. . . ."

It may be significant that the brief statement absolved only navy personnel. The board found that

> . . . the death was not caused in any manner by the intent, fault, negligence or inefficiency of any person or persons in the Naval service or connected therewith.

If the death had been caused by someone not connected with the navy, the hospital still would have been indirectly responsible for not having maintained adequate safeguards to protect the life of its most prominent and politically controversial patient. And this would have been an understandable motive for the Truman administration arbitrarily to classify the report and the testimony as secret.

Of course, there would have been an even stronger motive for the Truman administration to inter the full report, if—contrary to the findings of the board—the suppressed testimony actually indicated Forrestal's death might have been caused by the negligence or intent of a person or persons in, or connected with, the navy.

In January 1953 the Truman administration was succeeded by a Republican administration which, however, retained in the powerful executive departments almost all of Truman's top administrators. It had been hoped that the new administration would declassify the Forrestal report and many other documents which had been suppressed for years.

But today, the board's report on Forrestal's death is still buried.

The official obstructionism that continued to block any outside investigation of the case years after Forrestal's death was almost unbelievable. Though public relations officers at the Pentagon would supply upon request copies of Dr. Raines's press release and the board's report, when anyone tried to get any real information he was stopped cold.

In fact, any reporters and writers who dared ask why the board of inquiry's report was still classified as secret became the target of such suspicious, intense questioning, one would have thought they had requested whatever atomic blueprints the Rosenbergs overlooked. In addition to receiving no information, they quickly learned that the Pentagon sternly frowned on and intended to resist any probing into the Forrestal case, even years later.

This author wanted to interview Harrison, who allegedly was the last person to see Forrestal alive; Deen, the staff psychiatrist who had occupied the room adjoining Forrestal's; and the floor nurse who had been on duty on the sixteenth floor on the night of Forrestal's death. However, they all had been transferred from the hospital soon after Forrestal died. Both the Bethesda Naval Hospital and the Pentagon refused to give out the addresses of any of these individuals and they even refused to reveal the nurse's name. A story was unearthed in Washington that immediately after Forrestal died, the sixteenth-floor nurse was shipped to Guam Island in the middle of the Pacific, far beyond the reach of any prying U.S. reporter.

Why were the Pentagon and the Naval Hospital so unalterably determined to bar anyone from questioning these three principals in the Forrestal case?

Captain W. B. Hogan and Dr. George N. Raines repeatedly refused to discuss any aspects of the case with reporters even years after Forrestal's death. Captain Hogan went so far as to classify the number of windows in the room Forrestal had occupied as top secret and refused to disclose this information to a member of a congressman's staff. And Dr. Raines stated as his reason for refusing to be interviewed that the only information he possessed "occupied the area of medical man-patient information" and that he "could not disclose same without Mrs. Forrestal's permission." [x] This is the same Dr. Raines who hastily wrote and gave to newspapers the very day after Forrestal's death a three-page press release in which—with no shred of consideration for the family—he

publicly hashed over the case at length and brutally branded Forrestal's death an "actual suicide." He doubtless wrote it without Mrs. Forrestal's prior permission.

It seems obvious that the Navy Department has imposed a strict gag on everyone even remotely connected with the Forrestal case—from the top brass on down—since all navy personnel contacted by this author, including four admirals, politely but firmly refused to discuss Forrestal's death.

In the past such orders have been issued not only to active but even to retired armed forces personnel to cover up political and military scandals. Note the close parallel in the example reported January 31, 1954, by the New York *News* Washington columnist John O'Donnell:

> Incidentally, in recent months retired flag officers of the Navy have been warned that for the "morale of the service" they should remain tight-lipped or with conveniently lapsing memories regarding investigations into the secret Roosevelt wartime operations, particularly with respect to the civilian interference from the White House.

Did the navy order a blackout on information regarding the Forrestal case because it was afraid investigating outsiders might succeed in proving that Forrestal had been murdered? And was the navy trying to bury the Forrestal evidence merely for the "morale of the service," or was it acting under secret orders by "civilian interference from the White House"?

In summary we have, first, the many suspicious circumstances preceding and surrounding the violent death of James V. Forrestal. We have, second, the

concrete evidence of the bathrobe cord knotted about Forrestal's neck, which at once indicates a possibility that his death was not a suicide. We have, third, the amazing fact that the coroner certified the death as a suicide without an investigation, autopsy or inquest. Fourth, we have the chain of official cover-ups after the death, designed to conceal the truth and convince the public that Forrestal actually had killed himself.

Would the Forrestal case have been handled in this incredible fashion—would all of these official cover-ups have been engineered —had the Pentagon not believed that the facts behind Forrestal's death would horrify the American people?

It is incredible to think that in modern times in the United States of America a top government official may have been murdered

in cold blood in a U. S. naval hospital staffed by members of the U. S. navy—and that despite indications of foul play, the whole affair was covered up by high administration officials.

Everyone knows that political poisonings occurred in Italy in the days of the Borgias; that Caesar was stabbed to death in the Roman forum by Brutus with the complicity of other Roman senators. We know that since the dawn of history there have been innumerable political assassinations motivated by a desire for power, and we know that frequently the murderers and those who commanded the killings from behind the scenes not only go unpunished but afterward rise to power and glory wearing the bloodstained mantles of their liquidated predecessors.

But this has never been the American way—at least until recently. American national politics have never been shaped and resolved by political murder. On the rare occasions when a prominent U. S. official has been assassinated, not by "the opposition" but by some lunatic, the public was outraged and the killer quickly tracked down and brought to justice. The entire affair was not immediately written off as a suicide, the details were not suppressed by the administration in Washington.

Yet in the Forrestal case, the evidence not only indicates the possibility of murder, but, as will be shown, it indicates that this crime may have been secretely masterminded by a Machiavellian group so powerful that it could cover up its crime at the time and continue to suppress the facts even today.

A congressional investigation into the circumstances of For-restal's mysterious death—and into which government officials ordered the wholesale suppression of these facts—is long overdue. Its findings could rock the nation.

44

Section Two

WHO COULD HAVE MURDERED FORRESTAL—AND WHY?

45

BLANK

46

There are two classic questions that criminal investigators the world over ask themselves first in attempting to solve any murder or suspected murder:

1. Who stands to gain most by the victim's death?

2. Is there a known killer at large who murders in a pattern that matches the pattern of the death under investigation?

If the first question can be answered, a murder motive is established and the person indicated automatically becomes a suspect. If the second question can be answered, the killer at large also becomes a suspect. If *both* questions can be answered, and if both answers lead to the same person, then the case against that person is a tight one indeed.

In the Forrestal case, as will be shown, both questions can be answered, and the answers are the same.

47

BLANK

48

Chapter Four

WHO GAINED MOST BY THE DEATH?

Who gained most by Forrestal's death?

The Communists and the international Communist conspiracy.

Few people today remember our first secretary of defense as the strong anti-Communist he actually was. And almost no one realizes that he was not merely an anti-Communist in his personal beliefs, but a patriot with imagination and courage who dared wage a lonely, aggressive war against Communism.

This lost facet of Forrestal is no accident. He never publicized his own achievements; the Communists naturally had no desire to spotlight the work and techniques of their alarmingly successful opponent; and significantly, before Forrestal's personal diaries were published posthumously, they were extensively censored— undoubtedly in part to keep the American public from learning of the telling personal blows Forrestal had dealt the Communists.

The fact is, however, that in 1949 James Forrestal was one of the leading anti-Communists in the United States.

Despite the Communists' inordinate use of veiled Aesopian language and their pet technique of the big lie, they confidently have trumpeted their final goal in unmistakable, everyday words. It is, and always has been, to seize and convert every single country

49

on earth into a captive province of the Communist world slave state. The United States is not excluded from their plans.

From the day Forrestal became aware of the Communist plan to hammer our republic into a Red slave province—and their shocking capacity to succeed—he began to wage a one-man war against Communism.

Forrestal did not fight the Communists solely through conventional governmental channels. He scorned the tactics of the State Department with its averted eyes, rare "protest" notes, and even rarer wrist-slaps at Red affronts and atrocities—token gestures employed at infrequent but calculated intervals to keep Americans pacified.

Unlike the State Department's largely ineffectual anti-Communist maneuvers, Forrestal's blows against the Reds were successful and deadly. He was America's first great activist fighter of Communism and he became the one man, not only in the United States, but also in the world, most dangerous to international Communism.

As each year passed following World War II, it became more and more obvious to active anti-Communists, including James Forrestal, that the question of whether or not Communism was to rule the world would not be decided in the Soviet Union, but rather in the United States. China and eastern Europe were lost to Communism shortly after World War II and it has since been established that most of this Communist success was aided and indeed made possible by a pro-Soviet policy within the government of the United States of America. Thus, the man who most successfully opposes the Communists in the United States, most jeopardizes the Communists' entire program of world conquest. This was why it became vital to the Reds that Forrestal be quickly eliminated.

Forrestal recognized the nightmarish threat to our country far earlier than most statesmen. As early as 1943 he stood virtually alone to warn that Soviet Russia was no real ally but a treacherous opponent. Well before the Normandy invasion, he urged President Roosevelt to impose stern terms on the Soviets.

He strongly opposed Soviet agent Harry Dexter White's scheme for, as Forrestal put it, "mass murder of the Germans, their enslavement, and industrial devastation of the country"—the Morgenthau plan.

He soon recognized the treasonable Yalta sellout for what it was, too. He pointed out that the great mistake that had toppled the

United States into its precarious postwar position had been made by Roosevelt when he had eagerly consented to all of Stalin's wartime demands.

Forrestal's first advice to President Truman was that Russia be treated as a probable enemy.

In April 1945, when General Eisenhower was fraternizing with the Red army commanders and was holding back our troops to let the Russians grab Berlin and eastern Euorpe, Forrestal was calling for a showdown with the USSR.

Afterward, while Truman was whittling down the United States from its status at the end of the war as the most powerful nation on earth to the point where it could not effectively resist an aggressive move even by North Korea, Forrestal warned against the insane wrecking of our country's defense, pointing out the ominous fact that the USSR was rapidly building up its war machine. On October 16, 1945, he wrote Ralph A. Bard that the U.S. was "going back to bed at a frightening rate, which is the best way I know to be sure of the coming of World War III."*

As early as February 1946 Forrestal realized that the high-powered propaganda line chorused by our domestic Communists and their left-wing followers—urging that we snuggle up in "peaceful coexistence" with the Soviets—was nothing but a plot to sap psychologically and further disarm the United States into complete vulnerability to eventual Soviet conquest. He considered the situation so serious that he often urged President Truman to get on the radio and tell the American people about it.

But warning America of Soviet Russia's treachery and its unswerving march toward world conquest was the last thing the Truman administration wanted to do. It concealed the situation for years and continued to disarm the U.S.—refusing even to develop our planned hydrogen bomb until after Russia had exploded its first atomic bomb and had its hydrogen bomb well under way.

On April 11, 1946, Forrestal again correctly sized up the danger when he wrote his former business associate C. Douglas Dillon:

The Commies are working their heads off in France, the Balkins, Japan and anywhere else where they happen to have access. They have the advantage of a political medium in the CP [Communist party] in each country . . . which makes it tough for Uncle Sam. In my opinion

**James Forrestal, The Forrestal Diaries, Walter Millis, ed. (New York, The Viking "ess, October 1951), p. 100. Hereafter, this book will be referred to as "F.D."*

> we are now facing a far more serious business than we ever faced in the thirties. I hope it is not too late to deal with it. *(F.D.,* p. 153)

Forrestal was equally concerned over the menace to the United States from her homegrown traitors. He was painfully aware of the hordes of secret Communists and their willing tools infiltrated into Washington's bureaucracies and into the White House itself.

On September 2, 1944, he wrote Palmer Hoyt, publisher of the Denver *Post:*

> I find that whenever any American suggests that we act in accordance with the needs of our own security he is apt to be called a god-damned fascist or imperialist, while if Uncle Joe [Stalin] suggests that he needs the Baltic Provinces, half of Poland, all of Bessarabia and access to the Mediterranean, all hands agree that he is a fine, frank, candid and generally delightful fellow who is very easy to deal with because he is so explicit in what he wants. *(F.D.,* p. 14)

Who were these extreme left-wingers with whom Forrestal clashed again and again in his desperate battle to protect our country's security? They included the following:

Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes, who wrote in his diary as far back as July 16, 1935:

> I had an interesting talk with Secretary of War Dern. ... He feels about Red-hunting just as I do and thinks it is absurd to deny Communists an opportunity to express themselves or to have a ticket on the ballot. *He thinks, as I do, that we are working toward a society of modified Communism.* [Italics added,]

Secretary of Commerce Henry Wallace (a former U.S. vice-president), who, Forrestal reported, expressed himself at a Cabinet meeting, September 21, 1945, as "completely, everlastingly and wholeheartedly in favor" of giving all our knowledge about the atom bomb to the Russians *(F.D.,* p. 95). In 1948 Wallace was the presidential candidate of the Communist-controlled Progressive party.

Secretary of State George Catlett Marshall (previously Truman's special diplomatic representative and subsequently secretary of defense), who in all his capacities consistently made decisions beneficial to Soviet Russia and harmful to the United States.

Undersecretary of State Dean ("I will not turn my back on Alger Hiss") Acheson (subsequently secretary of state), who before j the United States recognized Russia in 1933 was Stalin's paid lawyer;

in this country; who, with Marshall, was one of the chief architects of our disastrous policies toward China and Korea; and who obtained a ninety-million-dollar U.S. loan for Communist Poland, his law firm collecting for this death blow to free Poland's government-in-exile a fat $51,653.98 fee.

Soviet spy and Undersecretary of the Treasury Harry Dexter White, who among other activities arranged for Russia the wartime swindle of an initial quarter billion dollars and what is now estimated to have soared to nineteen billion dollars of American taxpayers' money, by illegally shipping to the Russians U.S. Treasury plates, inks and paper to print their own U.S. redeemable occupation currency! Congressional investigators have warned that these billions in Russian-printed U.S. currency are being used, largely through secret Swiss bank accounts, to buy foreign and Communist control of many strategic United States defense industries!

Soviet spy Alger Hiss, fair-haired boy of the State Department, who went to Yalta as Roosevelt's advisor and who was a chief planner of the present United Nations.

Harry Hopkins, Lauchlin Currie, David Niles, Michael Green-berg, Owen Lattimore, Philleo Nash and others identified in sworn testimony as pro-Communists or outright Russian spies operating through the White House, who for years secretly influenced United States presidents and shaped policy decisions to benefit the USSR.

With characters such as the above and countless more like them dictating U.S. government policy, it is little wonder that Forrestal often felt he was the only pro-American in a nest of Communists. In December 1945 he made a brilliantly simple indictment of the wholesale treason in Washington when he told the newly elected U.S. Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (R., Wis.): "Consistency never has been a mark of stupidity. If the diplomats who have mishandled our relations with

Russia were merely stupid, they would occasionally make a mistake in our favor."

Forrestal was under no illusion, either, about the Soviet's former powerful friend in the United States, Franklin Delano Koosevelt—the man who had originally unlocked America's door to swarms of Soviet secret agents. On September 18, 1947, when James F. Byrnes had mentioned Stalin's liking for FOR, Forrestal entered in his diary (p. 318) his reply: he [Stalin] had good reason for liking FOR because he got out of the Yalta Agreement, anything he asked for during the war, and

finally an opportunity to push Communist propaganda in the United States and throughout the world.

Forrestal long and stubbornly opposed the merger of our armed services under one head because he foresaw that such a merger would make it far easier for our policy makers to influence and sabotage the army, navy and air force. He privately confided this fear to several close friends, including Monsignor Maurice Sheehy.

The U.S. earth satellite project subsequently proved to be a prize example of what Forrestal had feared would happen after the armed forces consolidation. As secretary of defense, whose foremost job it was to keep the United States militarily superior to the USSR, Forrestal had all three branches of our armed forces working on earth satellite research and development as early as 1947. But after he was replaced by Louis Johnson, who was followed by George Marshall, our policy makers abandoned this key project even though they had learned that Russia had stolen our plans and was hurriedly developing its own earth satellite. In 1954, when our project was finally resumed and the army was at last ready to build a satellite, the Pentagon canceled the army's advanced project and instead had the navy begin a different one from scratch because the navy had agreed to accept highly restrictive civilian controls. The air force, like the army, was forbidden to work out its plans because it wanted to build a militarily strategic satellite, not the tiny scientific observation system to which our policy makers insisted on confining the U.S. project. As the result of all this deliberate civilian delaying, transferring and curtailing, Russia inevitably beat us in launching an earth satellite even though we had been working on the project for ten years.

As secretary of the navy, Forrestal had originated a plan to end the war with Japan five and a half months before V-J Day finally dawned. He had mapped this plan on the basis of massive intelligence information obtained on and prior to March 1, 1945, to the effect that the Japanese were already desperately anxious to surrender and the fact that the Japanese emperor had even asked the pope to act as peace mediator. If Roosevelt had acted on Forrestal's plan, the war would have ground to a halt in a few days. A-bombs would never have incinerated Hiroshima and Nagasaki, thousands of Americans would not have died in the unnecessary battle of Okinawa and later bloody encounters, and the Russians would not have had a chance to muscle into the Pacific war for the last six of

its 1,347 days, thus giving Washington the pretext for handing them the key to the conquest of all Asia.

The last point, of course, is why the fellow travelers hurriedly persuaded FDR to reject Forrestal's plan, and why they saw to it that the American people heard nothing about this chance to save untold numbers of American lives. (These facts have since been corroborated by Rear Admiral Ellis M. Zacharias, deputy director of U.S. naval intelligence during World War II, and by top Japanese political leaders.)

In May, another move to end the Pacific war was similarly scuttled. The very same month that Germany surrendered, Truman approved a peace ultimatum to Japan, subject to endorsement by the military. But on May 29 General Marshall rejected it as "premature."

Significantly, on the day before, Harry Hopkins had conferred with Stalin in Moscow and urgently cabled Washington that the Red army would not be "properly deployed on the Manchurian positions" until August 8. This meant that since Russia had to make the gesture of entering the war in order to receive the territories promised her at Yalta, Stalin did not want the United States to make peace with Japan until after August 8. There was no other reason for prolonging the war.

Had it not been for Marshall's veto of the peace ultimatum (eventually given Japan on July 27), the war probably would have ended by mid-June instead of mid-August; and the U.S. and Chinese Nationalist troops, instead of the Red army, would have accepted the surrender of Japan's Kwantung army. In that case the Yenan Reds would not have gotten the Mukden arsenal and Manchuria's industries and railroads, which enormously helped them to conquer all of China;

our War Department (Marshall) would not have had occasion to partition Korea with the Communists at the thirty-eighth parallel; and there would have been no Korean War.

By delaying our "peace offensive" against Japan, Marshall prolonged the Pacific war two months until the Red army could be wheeled into position to reap the spoils of victory!

At the end of July Forrestal once more tried to halt the Pacific slaughter. This time he considered the situation so critical that he made an eleventh-hour flight to the Potsdam conference in Berlin. He was determined to warn Truman that it would be a calamity to bribe Russia to enter the Pacific war, and that insisting on a harsh needless unconditional surrender would merely prolong the

carnage. His dramatic flight had been inspired by a talk on July g with Undersecretary of State Joseph C. Grew, a former ambassador to Japan.

By the middle of August, Grew had been replaced by Dean Acheson. Grew, Forrestal noted in *The Forrestal Diaries* (pp. 73-74),

> . . . expressed satisfaction that we had finally whipped into shape the draft of the proposed message to the Japanese by the President, the aim of which is to make more specific what we mean by the phrase "unconditional surrender." He said, however, he was afraid it would be ditched on the way over [to the Potsdam conference] by people who accompany the President—[Charles] Bohlen among others—who reflect the view that we cannot afford to hold out any clarification of terms to Japan which could be construed as a desire to get the Japanese war over with before Russia has an opportunity to enter.

Evidently Grew's suspicions were well founded. Forrestal reached Berlin too late; the Potsdam ultimatum had been given to Japan as his plane was leaving Washington.

At a Cabinet meeting September 21, 1945, Forrestal strongly urged that the United States give no A-bomb information to other nations, arguing that we had no way of insuring they would take adequate security measures to protect these deadly secrets from Communist espionage *(F.D.,* pp. 95-96).

In addition, Forrestal was worried about our own inadequate J security measures. This worry was justified, for during that very same month the Los

Alamos spy David Greenglass, an army sergeant, was secretly handing his sketch of the atom bomb, and pages \ of descriptive matter, to Julius and Ethel Rosenberg to relay to the Russians. It seems impossible that an army sergeant could have obtained this top secret information without help from one or more disloyal scientists. Yet no Los Alamos scientist was ever prosecuted or even fired as Greenglass' accomplice, which indicates that other traitors in the Rosenberg espionage case are still being protected.

Forrestal was dubious about Truman's naming David E. Lilien-thal as chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission. Lilienthal had been recommended by Dean Acheson to the post. On March 8 and 9, 1947, Forrestal learned from Senator Bourke B. Hickenlooper, chairman of the Senate-House Joint Committee on Atomic Energy, and other disturbed senators that Lilienthal was giving jobs in top secret A-bomb work to some questionable characters without having the FBI screen them first *(F.D.,* p. 255). Forrestal's doubt

about Lilienthal, whose wife was active in Communist front organizations and whose daughter had edited the paper of a Communist-dominated union, were soon proved to be well founded.

Less than six months after Lilienthal was installed as the AEC chairman, Forrestal learned from Admiral Lewis Strauss that Lilienthal had given other countries important information on isotopes without consulting the joint chiefs of staff *(F.D.,* p. 319).

In February 1948 Rear Admiral John E. Gingrich, AEC security director, told Forrestal that he was greatly concerned over "the lack of proper security and surveillance measures for atomic materials. . ." *(F.D.,p.* 380).

Under Lilienthal's administration, uranium was stolen from our A-bomb laboratories. In fact, Medford Evans, in his book *The Secret War for the A-Bomb,* declared it probable that "fissionable material" — U-235 and plutonium — sufficient to make *twenty* atomic bombs was stolen.

In August 1948 Forrestal, as secretary of defense, was forced to intervene personally to keep Lilienthal from giving away even more important atomic secrets *(F.D.,* pp. 471-472). Lilienthal had sent an AEC scientist to England with written instructions to supply the British with the most basic information, the metallurgy of plutonium, on the as yet unbuilt hydrogen bomb. (The Communist spies Klaus Fuchs and Bruno Pontecorvo, the latter soon to flee to Moscow to

help Russia build her own H-bomb, were still then at their listening posts in Britain's nuclear laboratories.)

Furthermore, the Acheson-Lilienthal atomic energy report actually urged turning over nuclear secrets to Russia without any inspection, merely on Russia's promise of peaceful usage.

Also, during the first Russian blockade of Berlin, when war seemed quite possible, it was chiefly Lilienthal who persuaded Truman to refuse Forrestal's urgent request that the military get custody of the A-bomb, though it was our only really effective defense at the time *(F.D.*, pp. 460-461).

And finally, after the leakage to Russia of a number of our nuclear fission secrets, legislative investigations revealed appalling testimony concerning Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer, who was for a l°ng time director of the Los Alamos A-bomb establishment and [w]as then our top atomic scientist. Much of this was information Previously unearthed in a wartime military investigation that had been abruptly halted in August 1943 on orders from someone high [ln] the Roosevelt administration. Oppenheimer, despite his notorious

record, was retained for years afterward in his sensitive position and was chiefly responsible for delaying the U.S. H-bomb development for four critical years.

Oppenheimer's brother, Dr. Frank Oppenheimer, and his brother's wife had been Communists. During the Spanish Civil War Oppenheimer's own wife traveled with and subsequently remained an intimate friend of the infamous Joseph Fleishinger, alias Steve Nelson. Nelson was a U.S. Communist party official, GPU agent, and Russian atom spy. One of Mrs. Oppenheimer's former husbands (her second) had for years been a high Communist party official in Ohio and had been killed with the Communist forces in Spain. During the years of that marriage, as she later admitted in testimony, she herself had been active in the Communist party.

Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer himself habitually consorted with known Communists, including Steve Nelson; he had an acknowledged Communist mistress; for years he contributed $150 a month to the Communist party; and he held at least one closed meeting of two special-section units (or secret cells) of the Communist party in his own home!

In fact, the June 1943 report of the military intelligence officer Colonel Boris T. Pash, stated:

> Information available to this office indicates that subject [Oppenheimer] may still be connected with the Communist Party.
>
> (a) Bernadette Doyle, organizer of the Communist Party in Ala-meda County, Calif., has referred to subject and his brother, Frank, as being regularly registered within the party.

The Russian ambassador could scarcely have been a worse security risk. And remember, most of these facts, suppressed from the public while left-wingers hysterically defended the "maligned," "innocent" Oppenheimer, were known to our government back in 1943.

It is little wonder that Forrestal repeatedly warned that the so-called security measures taken by the AEC under Lilienthal were dangerously inadequate.

One of Forrestal's most inspired ideas for fighting Communism was to set up a government agency to counteract Communist propaganda not merely abroad but in the United States as well.

At a Cabinet meeting on February 7, 1947 *(F.D.,* pp. 242-243), he pointed out that the lack of one had for years enabled Communists

to extend their tentacles into every phase of American life and to enlist powerful support for their program of destroying our constitutional government from patriotic but naive Americans.

But Forrestal's plan to fight Red designs on the United States was defeated because of Marshall's opposition.

Forrestal also proposed that Truman enlist business leaders to join with the government to counterattack Communism, just as they had fought World War II together. He argued that without such working cooperation between business and government, the U.S. and the free world were doomed to be enslaved by the Kremlin and its disciplined armies of fifth columnists in every country on earth. But Truman ignored this proposal. (Forrestal, undefeated, was soon to follow up his idea of recruiting influential citizens to join in the fight against Communism. He did this on his own without the cooperation of the Truman administration.)

Still another of Forrestal's ideas to help combat the international Communist conspiracy, and one he personally brought to fruition, was the creation of a briefing handbook for the use of the President. This handbook efficiently summarized the United States' past and present associations with every country in

the world and outlined the goals our government supposedly was trying to achieve through these associations. Its story affords revealing insight into Forrestal's character.

At one of the first meetings of the new National Security Council, Forrestal suggested that the council begin its task of coordinating top defense policy by getting from the State Department a country-by-country summary of our foreign relations. With our troops spread all over the earth, such information was necessary for any rational defense planning. He was flabbergasted when Secretary of State Marshall admitted it did not exist in a single document anywhere.

At Forrestal's suggestion, the security council's staff began laboriously compiling the vital data. But its first drafts satisfied no one; so the secretary of defense took on the job himself. Every night for months, despite his other responsibilities, he lugged home a briefcase of disorganized documents bearing on this project; and every night he worked away at it until the early morning hours. Through feverish effort, he finished it shortly before he died. Later, Truman ceremoniously turned over to Eisenhower Forrestal's invaluable three-volume analysis of U.S. foreign relations.

The value of this handbook lies in the fact that a president can

by reading it learn in a few days crucial information that otherwise would take him months of study and complicated research to absorb.

Tragically, one of Forrestal's most brilliant anti-Communist plans was transformed by the State Department into a boomerang. This involved our foreign aid program.

By June 30, 1957, according to the Library of Congress Legislative Reference Service, 130.3 billion dollars ($130,350,032,000) of U.S. citizens' earnings had been dissipated in foreign aid—over 77 billion ($77,740,735,000) just since World War II. That foreign aid total was 48.5 percent of our entire national debt. This debt in turn, as Senator Harry F. Byrd pointed out, equaled the *full* assessed value of all the land, buildings, mines, factories, machinery, livestock, homes and everything else of tangible value in the United States. In other words, in seventeen years the federal government has taken from the American people 48.5 percent of their total real wealth and given it to foreign countries.

More billions are being funneled abroad every year. By 1957 our dollar had been debased to one third of its prewar value, our military strength had been hamstrung, and national bankruptcy had become a real threat to the richest country in the world. Lenin's boast that the U.S. will spend itself into destruction is coming true before our eyes.

Furthermore, our postwar foreign aid program has failed completely in its proclaimed principal purpose of transforming tottering, bankrupt countries into militarily strong and economically sound allies on whom we can count in any future war.

Countries that wax fat on our gifts label us warmongers; they refuse to arm even to save themselves; they have become "neutralist" and consistently vote against us and with the USSR in the United Nations; and they flagrantly trade with the Communists— even in basic war materials. Furthermore, the Communist party, has greatly increased in strength in some of the very nations why: we have squandered the most money.

Our foreign aid not only has critically impaired our own economy, but it has subverted our interests abroad. In short, it has aided world Communism. And yet, for a short time, thanks to Forrestal, our foreign aid program was operating to benefit not Soviet Russia but America and her few genuine anti-Communist allies.

In March 1947, when Secretary of State Marshall fortuitously was away at the Moscow conference, Forrestal sold Truman on

the Forrestal plan for postwar foreign aid (publicized afterward, not surprisingly, as the Truman doctrine).

On February 24, Britain had notified us that she no longer could bolster the governments of Greece and Turkey, which without help would certainly fall to attacking Communist guerrilla terrorists. That tossed the problem into our lap.

While Marshall was absent, Forrestal persuaded Truman to rush military aid into this dangerous gap. On March 12 Truman asked Congress for 400 million dollars for Greece and 150 million for Turkey. (As secretary of the navy, Forrestal had already "helped Turkey and Greece months before when he sent units of our fleet into the Mediterranean in a show of U.S. force.)

These grants were intended chiefly to strengthen the armed forces of the two beleaguered countries; secondarily they were for economic aid.

The immediate and enthusiastic support of Congress inspired Truman to capitalize on Forrestal's program by enlarging on it and proclaiming it as the Truman doctrine in a speech prepared for 'delivery at Cleveland, Mississippi, on May 8. (At the last moment, because his mother was ill, he sent Dean Acheson to read his speech for him.) And in this speech Truman announced which countries would receive assistance:

> Free peoples who are seeking to preserve their independence and democratic institutions and human freedoms against totalitarian pressures, either internal or external, will receive top priority for American reconstruction aid. . . . Totalitarian regimes imposed on free people, by direct or indirect aggression, undermine the foundations of international peace and hence the security of the United States.

Had we maintained this policy, the United States would certainly have a stronger foreign policy posture today. A policy of giving foreign aid money only to those nations willing to resist Red aggression would have placed a formidable roadblock in the path of Communist imperialism.

Sending the U.S. fleet into the Mediterranean when the Communists were about to seize Turkey and Greece, then selling President Truman on the Forrestal plan to rush military aid to these countries, were two of the more notable public blows Forrestal struck at Communist aggression. They achieved lasting results of great importance to the United States and the entire free world, for

they saved both Greece and Turkey from being imprisoned behind the iron curtain.

But a few days later, Truman flew to Kansas City to the bedside of his dying mother, and his absence from Washington enabled the Marshall-Acheson clique to reestablish its stranglehold on American foreign policy. On June 5, less than a full month following the public unveiling of the Truman doctrine, Secretary of State Marshall delivered the policy speech at Harvard University that launched the Marshall plan. This speech presumably was explained to Truman as merely a clarification of the Truman doctrine. It turned out to be exactly the opposite. Marshall decreed:

> Our policy is not directed against any country, or doctrine. . . . Assistance, I am convinced, must not be on a piecemeal basis as various crises develop.
>
> And who would get U.S. aid? Marshall spelled it out clearly:
>
> Any government that is willing to assist in the task of recovery will find full cooperation, I am sure, on the part of the United States Government.

The committee for the Marshall plan was organized by Alger Hiss and by Clark Eichelberger, who belonged to a long list of Communist fronts and who later was a voluntary defense witness for Hiss. This plan was tailor-made to aid the international Communist conspiracy.

Unlike the Forrestal-Truman doctrine, it distributed billions of American taxpayers' dollars, not chiefly as military aid, but mainly as economic aid—with no conditions attached. Thus the Marshall plan was of no political or military value to the United States. It built no armies. It bought us no friends. It did not even qualify as effective charity, since recipient governments in many cases *sold*, rather than gave, America's gifts to their impoverished citizens.

Unlike the Forrestal-Truman doctrine, which offered U.S. taxpayers' dollars only to those few countries resisting Communist aggression, Marshall's gigantic scheme put virtually the whole world on the dole and underwrote the destruction of free enterprise abroad.

Since we obtained no commitments in return for our Marshall plan aid, it enabled Red officials in many non-Communist countries

to tear down American prestige and to build up Communist influence and control with American tax dollars. This explains how Communist strength surprisingly has increased most in certain countries into which we have poured our greatest sums.

In addition, Marshall offered to give, with no conditions attached, eleven billion dollars to Soviet Russia! The only reason history's worst slave state did not get this aid was that Stalin turned it down. He knew he could get far more benefits from the Marshall plan indirectly than directly, and he knew that American taxpayers would not support perpetual foreign aid unless they believed it was opposing, not building up, Soviet Russia.

Though the Marshall plan and all its virtually identical successor programs have been sold to the public as "anti-Communist," the fact that the original Marshall plan offered aid to Russia proves that this brand of foreign aid never was intended to be anti-Communist.

Marshall, in addition, actually poured hundreds of millions of our dollars into Communist Yugoslavia shortly after Tito's murderous regime had been shooting down American flyers. This aid has been continued to this day and now, with *military aid* added, totals over two billion dollars.

Marshall flatly refused to give any aid to Spain, then the most reliably anti-Communist country in Europe, or to our ally the Republic of China, then engaged in a shooting war with the Communists, though both countries would have received aid under Forrestal's plan.

It was only after the Eightieth Congress indicated it might hold up on aid to Europe if aid were not also given beleaguered Nationalist China that Marshall grudgingly offered Nationalist China a similar grant. But even then Marshall, who had been recommended by Stalin to command the allied invasion of France, stipulated in the bill he sent Congress that this aid must go both to Chiang's Nationalists and to their Russian-armed enemy, the Yenan Communists. Later, Marshall, Acheson, and company deliberately double-crossed Congress by sabotaging the aid it had voted Chiang by billing the Nationalists, at fantastic prices, for guns that were defective, and by dumping other Chiang-bound arms into the Indian Ocean. (Still later, this group withheld from South Korea the vital aid Congress had voted it just before the Korean War. In this instance the State Department's deliberate betrayal of our allies and our own interests caused the needless

deaths of tens of thousands of American servicemen in the Korean War.)

The foregoing facts about the Marshall plan speak for themselves. But in addition there is concrete evidence that Forrestal's plan may have been scuttled and the Marshall plan substituted for it on direct orders from the Kremlin.

In 1945, a good two years before the Marshall plan was launched, Earl Browder, who was at that time U.S. Communist party head, in his book *Teheran—Our Path in War and Peace* ordered U.S. Communists to work for a postwar program of unlimited pouring out of American wealth in gifts to the whole world. This was almost word for word an advance blueprint of the Marshall plan and its companion Point Four program.

In September 1947, three months after the Marshall plan was set up, Andrei Zhdanov, a member of Stalin's politburo, publicly bragged in Red Poland that "progressive elements within and outside the United States" had forced the abandonment of the Forrestal-Truman doctrine, which accounted for the "necessity of the appearance of the Marshall plan."

In the 1952 presidential campaign General Eisenhower deceived the American people by promising to reverse the Roosevelt and Truman administrations' wasteful policies; once president, however, he broke his reform pledges and embraced and even extended the New and Fair deals. It is significant that Eisenhower, in June 1957, paid tribute to Marshall on the tenth anniversary of Marshall's Harvard speech that launched the Marshall plan.

Well before that tenth anniversary Eisenhower had managed to bring the original Marshall plan around "full circle" by openly and directly pouring U.S. gifts into Soviet Russia. By 1957 Eisenhower had sent hundreds of millions of dollars of taxpayers' money—in cash, in goods, and in our priceless American know-how—not only to Communist Yugoslavia but directly to Soviet Russia and almost all its other satellites. He even rammed through Congress the International Atomic Energy Agency Treaty, which provides the vehicle for the gift of our uranium to Communist countries. Uranium is used in the production of nuclear bombs.

Eisenhower's aid to the Kremlin, coupled with his summit conference with them, helped to quiet numerous anti-Communist uprisings. Strategically timed U.S. aid, not to the uprising people but to their Communist masters, effectively broke the back of many

freedom revolts. In 1956 the Kremlin's commissar of agriculture publicly gloated that the millions of dollars worth of prize hybrid seeds and latest model farm machinery that Eisenhower had enabled Russia to procure in the United States during the preceding year's agricultural crisis had greatly increased food production and thus averted famine in the Red homeland. A famine, of course, might have caused the slaves of Communism to revolt against the system that cannot even feed them.

In early May of 1946, Washington predicted that an armed *coup d'etat* by the French Communists would take place if the new French constitution was defeated in a national referendum.

Undersecretary of State Dean Acheson had insisted that Truman order the thirty thousand American troops then stationed in France not to resist if French Communists staged a revolution and seized the two billion dollars worth of U.S. munitions and material our troops were guarding. Acheson further demanded that Truman order our troops promptly to evacuate, even if it only *seemed* that the Communists might use force.

Though the Communists finally decided not to take France by violence at that time, Truman learned nothing from the crisis. At a Cabinet meeting on June 23, 1947, Forrestal asked Truman if he had prepared a plan of action in case the Communists tried to seize France and Italy that summer. Truman answered that he had not made any plans and did not intend to *(F.D.*, p. 281).

In December 1947 another European crisis erupted when France was paralyzed by a Communist-engineered general transportation stike. The chaotic situation was made to order for a coup by Moscow's agents, and Washington fully expected that this time the Communists would try to seize the French government. But Truman and Marshall still did not lift a finger to keep France in the free world.

So Forrestal quickly stepped into our policy vacuum. He called a handful of friends to Washington and told them that he needed money to use in France for political purposes. He explained that he had already spent large sums of his own money. In response, his friends raised fifty thousand dollars. A naval intelligence officer flew with it to Paris that same night and used it to influence French labor leaders. Within twelve hours the strike was called off.

Forrestal had saved France from threatened Communist seizure that time, at least. His swift, direct action also had

outmaneuvered our State Department's policy of submitting to the Reds at the first whisper of a threat.

One of the Communists' prime reasons for hating Forrestal was because of his efforts to keep our loyal ally Chiang Kai-shek in power in China. Soviet Russia's program was to destroy Chiang and hand China to Mao Tse-tung and his Yenan Reds. A powerful clique running our State Department was using the great power at its command and every scheme it could devise to betray Nationalist China.

As early as November 1945, Secretary of the Navy Forrestal recorded his conviction that if the United States surrendered to pressure to pull its armed forces out of China, the Russians would fill the resultant power vacuum in Asia. He knew that the tremendous amount of expendable manpower available to a Russian-Chinese combination would be a deadly threat to the U.S. *(F.D.,* p. 108).

He immediately wrote the then Secretary of State James Byrnes a long memorandum urging that the United States support Chiang, and he strongly urged that we keep our marines in North China to put teeth in that support. Secretary of War Robert P. Patterson agreed and also signed the memorandum.

This advice had no effect on the State Department, for the crypto-Communists and pro-Communists, who exerted controlling influence through their figurehead Byrnes, were working night and day to scuttle Chiang.

Seven months after his urgent recommendations to Byrnes, Forrestal became suspicious of what was going on and flew to China on his own to investigate. He went straight to Chiang's headquarters and talked with the generalissimo himself. There he met his constant antagonist, Marshall, who had been sent by Truman on a special mission but who had written his own instructions.

Marshall informed Forrestal that he was trying to "persuade" Chiang to take Communists into his Chinese government *(F.D., p.* 174). This strategy of bringing Communists into a coalition government had been specifically ordered by Stalin in a speech in which he published his plan for China's conquest. Marshall said that if Chiang rejected his "suggestion," he would recommend the immediate cancellation of all United States aid and withdrawal of the U.S. marines.

Appalled by Marshall's plan to ram the Communists down Chiang's throat, Forrestal flew to Peking where he talked with U.S. Commissioner Walter S. Robertson and later with Brigadier General Omar T. Pfeiffer of the U. S. marines. Both warned that the result of Marshall's plans would be the speedy collapse of the Chinese Nationalist government *(F.D.,* p. 175).

Forrestal next flew to Tokyo and saw General Douglas Mac-Arthur, then supreme commander of the allied forces in the Pacific. In the general, Forrestal found a kindred soul. MacArthur not only told him that the United States should uncompromisingly support Chiang "because he is on our side," but disclosed that he shared Forrestal's suspicion of the activities of our State Department and

shared, too, his contempt for left-wing pundits' attacks on Chiang *(F.D.,* pp. 177-179). This explains why the Kremlin supporters were even then sharpening their axes for the shameful job they subsequently would do on MacArthur—and even sooner would do on Forrestal.

Forrestal flew back to Washington and began working to counteract all the high-pressure propaganda urging that the United States abandon Chiang, which would let Asia drop like a gift from the gods into Stalin's lap. For example, Forrestal wrote Palmer Hoyt, publisher of the Denver *Post (F.D.,* p. 193):

> I hope you . . . don't fall for the line of getting the Americans the hell out of China. The issues . . . are complex, deep and not curable by Monday morning, but one thing is inescapably clear: we have an interest in Asia and we cannot afford to abdicate it. ...

But the efforts of Forrestal and MacArthur to help Nationalist China, and thus protect our Asiatic flank from the Communist steamroller, were defeated by the secret Communists and their open sympathizers in Washington.

At Yalta, Roosevelt had already made Stalin a gift of many valuable parts of China—Manchuria with its heavy industries, Port Dairen, the Kuriles Islands—thereby breaking a week-old pact with Chiang.

While Russia continued to feed arms to the Chinese Reds, Marshall pulled the plug on Chiang by jerking out our armed forces and embargoing all further U.S. aid. That embargo doomed China.

Unfortunately, much of Forrestal's private anti-Communist activities have been kept from the public. Since his personal diaries

were gutted, we have had to learn of such activities bit by bit from those few persons involved who care to talk. The following incident, for example, was not revealed until over seven years after Forrestal died.

In 1956 Angus Ward, recently retired from government service, appeared before a congressional committee and testified that in : January 1948, while he was U.S. consul at Mukden, he had been j recalled to Washington for consultation—whereupon his State Department superiors ordered him to falsify his reports on conditions in China.

In addition to this, Ward disclosed that Defense Secretary Forrestal then had summoned him to the Pentagon to discuss the deteriorating China situation. When his State Department bosses learned of Ward's scheduled conference with the defense secretary, they ordered him to tell Forrestal nothing about Communist atrocities and aggression, and instead to confine himself to attacking "corruption" in Chiang's regime.

Whether Ward followed these State Department orders or whether he later told Forrestal the truth about China is not known. Angus Ward is not even mentioned in the published version of Forrestal's diaries. But it is certain that Forrestal had found the right man from whom to learn the real China picture, and it is also certain that the State Department did not want these two men to get together.

By odd coincidence, shortly after Ward's superiors ordered him back to China, he was arrested and imprisoned by the Chinese Reds. Even though Ward was entitled to diplomatic immunity, his State Department superiors abandoned him to the Communists. He was freed fourteen months later only because the Scripps-Howard newspapers insistently publicized his illegal imprisonment and demanded his release. Afterward, the State Department rewarded Ward by assigning him to obscure consular posts.

Forrestal did not stop trying to save China from Communism even after Marshall had disarmed the Nationalists. As free China was collapsing, Forrestal urged at a Cabinet meeting on November 26, 1948, that the "Flying Tigers" be reactivated to give Chiang at least this much unofficial help in his battle *(F.D.*, pp. 533-534). This was a group of American volunteers who had provided air support for Chiang's armies before Pearl Harbor.

Once again Marshall stepped to the fore and vetoed this proposal.

In spite of the many obstacles in his way, Forrestal never gave up or talked truce. Various of his friends, including columnist Fulton Lewis, Jr., have disclosed his next move, which was the setting up of his own private intelligence network in Red China.

Working through Chiang's new headquarters on Formosa, he hired loyal Chinese agents to infiltrate the Communist-controlled mainland. He was so convinced of the value to the United States of his Asian counterespionage network that when available Defense Department funds ran out he spent many thousands of his own dollars to keep his pipeline open.

The only reason Italy and the Vatican are not today behind the iron curtain is because of Forrestal's efforts. Almost alone he saved them from that fate. To do it he had to battle not only the Italian Communist party but the U.S. State Department.

Consider the following evidence of the power of the Communist party in Italy and of its friends in Washington: • In April 1945, after Italian partisans killed Mussolini and his mistress near the mountain village of Dongo, they captured II Duce's fortune of more than 66 million dollars, chiefly in Italian government reserves. The Communists stole this enormous sum and killed all non-Communist partisans who objected. There have been eleven investigations into the theft of the Dongo treasure, and there is absolutely no doubt as to where it went. Yet the Italian government to this day is afraid to prosecute the Red leaders responsible for the theft or even to try to recover any of the money for fear of sparking a civil war.

In 1949 Judge Edmund L. Palmieri of New York wrote an expose of the Dongo theft for *Life* magazine. Afterward, he said he was astounded at the obstructionism displayed by some members of the magazine staff regarding his article.

Marshal Pietro Badoglio, first head of the reorganized civilian government of occupied Italy, revealed in his book *Italy in the Second World War*, pp. 134-135, that the U.S. State Department and the British Foreign Office had put constant pressure on his government, whose troops were then aiding the allies in fighting the Grecians, to send huge quantities of desperately needed Italian arms out of Italy to the Balkan Communist partisans.

The purpose of this, in addition to aiding directly the Reds in seizing control of the Balkans, was to disarm Italy's troops and

render Badoglio's government helpless in resisting the U.S.-armed Italian Communists.

Fortunately, Badoglio resisted this pressure to disarm his government.

Marshal Badoglio also disclosed in his book that according to a Reuters news telegram broadcast on the BBC, Roosevelt announced at a press conference that one third of the Italian fleet, then fighting for the allies, would be presented gratis to Soviet Russia. (Russia had had absolutely no part in the Italian

campaign.) The purpose of this, in addition to building up Russia, was to disarm still further Badoglio's non-Communist government.

Only after the head of the Italian navy, Admiral Franco Mau-geri, declared he would sink his ships before turning them over to the Russians, did an American dispatch finally state that Reuters had erred: Roosevelt instead had "only" promised Russia a gift of the equivalent of one third of the Italian fleet in Italian material.

As further indication that U.S. policy was setting the stage for the Communist conquest of Italy, we have the comments of Admiral Ellery W. Stone, president of American Cable and Radio Corporation in New York and former head of the Allied Control Commission for Italy as well as former military governor of occupied Italy. Admiral Stone revealed that he had been appalled by the pro-Communist activities of the U.S. State Department and of the OSS in Italy.

"As one small but significant example," he said, "in 1945 the OSS handed out to partisan bands around Naples uniforms bought with U.S. taxpayers' money—whose caps flaunted the Red Star of the Soviet Russian Army!" All partisans were not Communists, of course, but this maneuver encouraged Italians to think they were.

The OSS supplied Italian partisans with U.S. arms ostensibly to drive the Germans out of Italy. The OSS, however, gave the great bulk of these arms only to Communist partisans, even though the Communists customarily took to the hills and left the poorly armed non-Communist partisans, such as the Christian Democrats, to do all the fighting. This action served a triple purpose in that it let the Germans kill off droves of the Communists' domestic political rivals, it enabled the Communists to stockpile U.S. arms for postwar use, and it enabled the Communists in the meantime to murder 125,000 anti-Communist Italians with those U.S. arms.

In addition, millions of U.S. dollars were spent even more directly in helping communize Italy. Both Admiral Stone, who!

headed the Allied Control Commission, and Judge Edmund L. Palmieri, who served on it as a lieutenant colonel, confirmed that the commission had been forced by specific orders from the U.S. State Department and the U.S. Treasury Department to provide the Russian delegation in Italy with unlimited funds. This amounted to a blank check on the U.S. Treasury.

"As a result," Admiral Stone explained, "the Russian delegation in Italy had more money, housing, transportation and other facilities not only than our own U.S. delegation, but than all other Allied delegations in Italy combined. And the Russians, inevitably, used this *unlimited* wealth to build up the Italian Communist party and to communize Italy!"

Admiral Stone said that he repeatedly cabled Washington to halt this huge flow of American money to the Russian delegation, but his requests were ignored.

It is easy to understand why. The U.S. Treasury was run in those days by Undersecretary Harry Dexter White and by his chief assistant, Harold Glasser. Both of these men have since been • identified as Communist spies.

In 1944 when Marshal Badoglio organized the first democratic Italian government after Mussolini's fall, Roosevelt refused to approve it because it was not based on what he called "the collaboration of all anti-Fascist parties." Roosevelt forced Badoglio to set up a coalition government that exactly followed Stalin's blueprint. Three of the six political parties represented were Communist controlled — the Communist party, the Action party (a Communist front) and the Socialist party (which in Italy operated under such an open alliance with the Communists that they even shared a newspaper).

Next, the U.S. State Department forced the reluctant Marshal Badoglio to permit the return of the Italian Communist party's exiled leader, Palmiro Togliatti, who had been in Moscow for ten years. The State Department even ordered the Allied Control Commission to rush Togliatti back, and this was done March 28, 1944. Adlai Stevenson was chiefly instrumental in arranging this top Italian Red's triumphant return.

Admiral Stone said that Forrestal, who was as shocked as he, talked at length with him about this loaded maneuver by the State Department. In fact, Forrestal revealed that he had personally gone to Roosevelt to protest Togliatti's return to Italy.

"However," Admiral Stone concluded, "Forrestal said FDR

merely shrugged off his arguments with the contemptuous remark, 'Jim, you're just a businessman!' "

It is no wonder that in February 1954 former Italian Premier Alcide de Gasperi, a leader of the Christian Democratic party, bitterly charged that Communism in Italy was "born and prospered in the Roosevelt climate!"

Our State Department carried on Roosevelt's policies after his death. The draft Italian peace treaty, drawn up by the council of foreign ministers (Dean Acheson representing the U.S.) for the 1946 Paris peace conference, awarded Russia, which had nothing to do with the war in Italy, specific reparations of 100 million dollars from Italy and outlined in minute detail exactly how the Soviets would collect this sum; yet it brushed off all the other allied nations by adding that their claims (the sums were not even mentioned) would be considered later at the peace conference.

As still further evidence of the pro-Soviet solution to the Italian question being forged in Washington, D. C., Admiral Stone related what the late Vice Admiral Forrest Sherman, deputy chief of naval operations under Admiral Nimitz, had confided to him in April 1946. At a Washington conference to discuss the proposed Italian peace treaty—a conference attended by Admiral Sherman, Undersecretary of State Dean Acheson, Counselor of the State Department Benjamin Cohen and others—Cohen urged that Russia be given Italy's African colony of Tripolitania (Lybia), plus the Dodecanese Islands, the principal Italian naval base in the eastern Mediterranean, plus permission to occupy and fortify the Dardanelles. Russia had been scheming for centuries to capture the Dardanelles, which did not even belong to Italy, but to Turkey. Acheson, according to Admiral Sherman, promptly supported Cohen's proposal.

This State Department plot would have transformed the Mediterranean into a Russian lake and would have handed the USSR a key to the subversion of the Middle East and all of Africa as well.

Admiral Stone said that Admiral Sherman upon hearing this proposal blurted out, "Gentlemen, that's treasonable!"

At that, Cohen and Acheson dropped the proposal. However, another try was made a short time later at the Paris peace conference. This time the proposal came from Secretary of State James F. Byrnes. But Byrnes was little more than *a* spokesman for Ben Cohen, who apparently was the real boss of the U.S. delegation.

Cohen reportedly "insulated" Byrnes from any anti-Communist advisors, including even his military advisors.

Fortunately for the United States, Italy, Turkey and the entire free world, our State Department's proposed gift package to Communist Russia was defeated. But it was defeated only because the British delegation strenuously opposed it.

Until 1948 the Communists, due chiefly to the activities of the United States State Department, were quite successful in Italy.

Then, on the eve of Italy's first postwar election, Forrestal, as a result of a talk he had on March 2, 1948, with the Italian ambassador, Alberto Tarchiani, moved into the explosive situation in Italy *(F.D.*, pp. 383-384).

> He [Tarchiani] said the Communists were spending from twenty-five to thirty millions of dollars in addition to lire brought in from Yugoslavia. He said De Gasperi [the Premier] would not give in as Benes [President of Czechoslovakia] had done, that the Italian people, he was confident, . did not want Communism, but that there was an undercurrent of fear which made the outcome unpredictable . . .

The election was only six weeks away when Forrestal charged in with his characteristic energy, determined to keep the iron curtain from dropping over Italy.

First, he again called together some wealthy friends and verbally sketched the critical Italian picture. He stressed the need for strong and speedy action. Emphasizing the amount of money the Italian Communists had at their disposal, he asked his friends to add to the considerable sum he himself was putting up so that the Italian election could be won for the free world.

His backers came through handsomely with close to a million dollars. Though a sizeable amount, this was relatively small compared to the Reds' funds.

Ambassador Tarchiani estimated that the Communists had from 25 to 30 million dollars, plus Yugoslavian funds. Actually, their fund was probably far more than that. In addition to conventional domestic sources of revenue, they still had much of the 66 billion dollars in Italian government reserves they had stolen when they lynched Mussolini; plus what remained of the millions of U.S. tax dollars given directly to the Soviet delegation in Italy; plus [ar]>other huge sum obtained when Communists in the Italian government

engraving plant stole plates and printed an unknown amount of counterfeit currency.

Because of his official position Forrestal could not go to Italy himself to direct this project; so he persuaded two trusted friends, Judge Edmund L.

Palmieri and Monsignor Maurice S. Sheehy, to go there as his personal representatives.

Judge Palmieri, a prominent attorney, was admirably fitted for his assignment to act as Forrestal's liaison with the Italian government. He had been, successively, law secretary to the late Charles Evans Hughes in the Permanent Court of International Justice at The Hague, an assistant U.S. attorney in New York, and a New York City magistrate. During the war he left the bench to serve on the Allied Control Commission for Italy.

Monsignor Sheehy, too, was well cast for his role as Forrestal's liaison with the Vatican. Long time confidant of Forrestal, he had been a navy chaplain in the war and was at the time an instructor in religion at Catholic University, Washington, D.C.

Monsignor Sheehy and Judge Palmieri flew to Italy at once on their assignments. During the few hectic weeks before the Italian election they worked day and night carrying out the strategy Forrestal had mapped to defeat the Communists.

Ostensibly writing as a casual observer, Judge Palmieri described in the November 1948 *Reader's Digest* the techniques used in the election. However the fact that the judge himself was highly active in the campaign as Forrestal's representative has never been publicized until now. He revealed this and some unpublished incidents of the campaign when interviewed by this author at his Madison Avenue office in New York.

Judge Palmieri personally carried to Italy a large share of the nearly one million dollars Forrestal had collected as well as Forrestal's detailed instructions on how most effectively to use it. *

First, Palmieri made a sizeable contribution to the campaign fund of Premier Alcide de Gasperi (head of the Christian Democratic party), whose government everyone expected the Communists to overturn. As Forrestal had insisted, a promise was exacted from Premier de Gasperi to the effect that he would always protect the prestige and good name of the United States, that he would have nothing to do with the Communists, and that he would never permit Communists in his government.

Palmieri got the same promise from twenty other winning candidates whom he then backed with Forrestal's money.

It is impossible to overstate the importance of these conditions demanded by Forrestal, which were in direct opposition to State Department policy. The U.S. State Department, through General Marshall, had done its utmost to *force* Chiang Kai-shek to take the Communists into his government. Four years earlier Roosevelt and the State Department had succeeded in forcing de Gasperi's predecessor, Marshal Badoglio, to take Communists into his Italian government. When King Michael of Rumania formed a bloc of democratic leaders during the war to overthrow Rumania's pro-German government and swing his country to the allies, our State Department also forced him to take Communists into his new government, whereupon the Communists ousted the king and seized Rumania for themselves. And finally, just after World War II the State Department tried to force Syngman Rhee to head an all-Korean government in coalition with the Communist North Korean puppet regime.

This business of forcing friendly countries to include Communists in their postwar governments was the U.S. State Depart-' ment's standard policy, and Forrestal ran head-on into this policy in Italy.

Forrestal told Judge Palmieri he was well aware that he was risking his Cabinet post by defying the State Department with his pro-American campaign. His friends warned him that if his activities in Italy were found out he risked serious punishment from the powerful elements that for so long had directed the Roosevelt and Truman administrations.

The ruthless tactics employed by the Communists in the 1948 Italian elections followed the typical Red pattern. As usual, they did not operate openly as Communists, but used their Trojan-horse techinque of hiding behind what they dubbed the "popular democratic front." They enhanced this image by adopting as their emblem the head of Garibaldi, Italy's George Washington, superimposed on a red star.

Their main weapon was the big lie. To smear their chief opponent, the Catholic church, they forged fantastic documents to 'prove" the vile accusations they brought against it. To get the rural vote, they promised the peasants free farms. They sent party Workers into the country armed with thousands of phony land deeds which they passed out "tentatively" for whatever choice acres each gullible voter selected. Communists in offices issuing voting eligibility certificates worked their fingers to the bone

illegally to bar anti-Communists from voting, and at the same time they issued to the Communists credentials that enabled them to vote more than once. In Genoa alone they sabotaged the voting certificates of thirty thousand opponents. They smuggled into Italy boatloads of Yugoslav Communist toughs to swell their goon squads; these squads were kept busy beating up local anti-Communist leaders. They even publicly posted lists of anti-Communists to be executed after the Red victory, and threatened wholesale purges to intimidate other anti-Communists from venturing near the polls.

The anti-Communists started out with the dice loaded against them. While the Red terrorists operated with a disciplined organization, the anti-Communists were split into ninety-eight wrangling political parties. Twelve were national; the others were local. The Reds had at least thirty million dollars in funds to buy propaganda and votes; their opponents could not even afford to rent decent headquarters or pay their help.

A Communist victory seemed so inevitable that many timid non-Communists felt forced to vault onto the Red bandwagon literally to save their lives. The anti-Communists frankly conceded that they were fighting for a lost cause. This was the situation that James Forrestal was up against.

Seeing that the Catholic church was the only common denominator that could unite the ninety-eight splinter political parties, Forrestal made the church's organization the backbone of his campaign. Monsignor Sheehy helped by enlisting the aid of Cardinal Spellman of New York City and later by acting as Forrestal's representative to the Vatican.

As the result of Cardinal Spellman's appeal, Italian-Americans wrote hundreds of thousands of letters to relatives in Italy urging them to vote anti-Communist and bucking them up with the encouraging news that Americans were cheering their struggle, to keep Italy from being voted into the Red camp. Communists in Italian post offices destroyed many letters, yet the great majority got through and immediately helped the morale of the anti-Communists.

Inspired by Forrestal's concrete aid and earnest belief that freedom and Christianity in Italy could still be saved, the Vatican did a heroic last-minute job. It organized religious pilgrimages to emphasize that this was a fight between Christianity and atheism; between those who believe in the dignity of man and those who believe man is morally indistinguishable from the animals. The church

closed some of its seminaries and directed the students to go out and campaign. Catholic laymen's organizations were instructed to do their utmost. Civic committees in each parish tackled the tedious job of having the hundreds of thousands of Red-sabotaged voting certificates corrected. The women enthusiastically organized thousands of get-out-the-vote committees. Both men and women drove pooled cars to transport voters. The clergy set a brave example: One cardinal, reading from a church balcony a fiery pastoral letter excoriating the Communists, was stoned by furious Reds; he calmly read to the end of his text.

However, these conventional campaign techniques could not have won the election alone, because the Reds did not fight by rules of fair play. Forrestal quickly showed them that he, too, could slug with his gloves off.

Heavily industrialized northern Italy was the Communists' stronghold and it was there that the most violence was expected. Judge Palmieri told how this threat was met: "I met and worked in Northern Italy with that wonderful fighting priest, Father Bichierai, who had fought with the partisans in World War II. Father Bichierai had organized three hundred husky farm lads into an anti-Communist battle unit. He had guns stored in the basement of a building, and he told me, 'We won't fire the first shot, but . . .' I bought jeeps, bedding and other supplies for them, and in the election they very ably protected the people of the area from intimidation by Communist goons."

Palmieri continued, "I preempted the Communists' own strategy by renting all means of transportation in the rural districts before they could, to get the sick, the aged and the infirm to the polls."

Forrestal similarly outmaneuvered the Communists in their special field, the propaganda front.

"Most Italian newspapermen, nearly all 'stringmen' (paid only for their published wordage), were being subsidized—that is, bribed —by the Communists," Palmieri explained. "The Reds were paying them double the going rates to slant their stories to the Communist hne. So we persuaded a large number to write anti-Communist or Pro-U.S. stories and paid them double the Reds' double rates!"

The Communists did not like being beaten at their own game. In addition to mudslinging, they openly threatened the Americans. Their goons had beaten up and killed enough Italian anti-Communists to force even a very brave man to realize their threats weren't empty.

Judge Palmier! said, "About a month before the election I had to make an interim report to Forrestal and, frankly, I was scared to death I might get popped off or fall in an 'arranged' plane crash before I could get it to him. Finally it was decided I should take the report aboard a U.S. destroyer that was fitted out as a communications ship and was then lying in the harbor of Venice. And the destroyer forwarded the report safely to our defense secretary."

Though forced to stay in Washington, Forrestal was keeping in close touch with every development in Italy. And finally he had a chance to use his official position at a crucial point in the campaign to stage a maneuver which garnered many fence-sitting votes:

Forrestal was at this time shipping tanks to Greece to implement the Forrestal-Truman doctrine for arming that country to resist Communist guerrilla warfare. Though he had no authority to give Italy any tanks, he ordered freighters loaded with tanks for Greece to stop at Naples "to refuel." During the stopover, he had GI's in civvies "break in the tanks" by driving them through Naples in parades led by Italian soldiers. This created the impression that the U.S. was arming de Gasperi's government with tanks and proved a boost for the anti-Communist campaign. Until then many Italians had feared that the Communists, with their huge stores of stockpiled arms, would not hesitate to stage a revolution if they failed to capture Italy in the ballot box.

Just before the election the Catholic church called for special prayers for the success of the anti-Communist cause. On the two election days, Sunday, April 18, and Monday, April 19, an unprecedented *ninety percent* of those eligible voted. The anti-Communists won a smashing victory, gaining control of both houses of parliament, which guaranteed an anti-Communist government for the next five years.

How had Forrestal's last-minute effort managed to beat the combination of the rich, highly organized Italian Communist party and the powerful, Communist-infiltrated U.S. State Department?

"I believe Forrestal worked so fast," Judge Palmieri said, "that the State Department was caught unaware. And before it could get organized to obstruct us, the job was finished."

Italy's anti-Communist leaders frankly conceded that the credit for their victory belonged to Forrestal. The Communists in Italy, in the United States, and in Russia knew it, too. Shortly after the election a cardinal warned, "The Communists blame Mr. Forrestal

for their defeat. They have marked him as their number one enemy. He understands them too well."

By his success in Italy, Forrestal had, in effect, written and signed his own death warrant.

By battling Communism abroad, Forrestal was attacking and undermining the pro-Communist policies of the United States State Department and other departments of our federal government. This was the first time any part of the pro-Communist colossus in our government—which had been built up, consolidated and constantly expanded by multiple secret Red agents—had been seriously threatened. Forrestal's bold crusade was one of the most effective moves imaginable, and it shook the whole Washington Communist underground to its foundations.

Furthermore, even though he died in 1949, it was Forrestal who inspired the subsequent U. S. Senate investigations into traitorous activities within our federal government. Thanks to Forrestal's inspiration, these long-overdue investigations resulted in the exposure and ouster of many Communists and other security risks from strategic positions, the enacting of important new subversive control legislation, and the alerting of the American people to the Communist menace in the very heart of our nation.

No man ever battled and bested Communism on so many fronts as did James V. Forrestal. It was, therefore, absolutely imperative to the success of the world Communist conspiracy that he be liquidated. And it was even more imperative because of the anti-Communist moves he planned next.

Chapter Five

WHO GAINED MOST BY THE DEATH? (continued)

Who gained most by Forrestal's Death?

The Communists and the international Communist conspiracy.

If James Forrestal had not been killed, he would have become an even greater menace to the Communists and their schemes. His direct blows against Communist subversion abroad were only opening barrages. In addition, he was mapping new anti-Communist projects when he died.

At the time of his violent death the newly resigned secretary of defense had been planning to write an important political book. This book would have been a far cry from those that have come off the presses since the war by or about influential members of the Roosevelt and Truman administrations. Rather than pompous, I-was-there memoirs—or mere trivia jotted down by someone on whom the star actor's glamour presumably rubbed off, such as Roosevelt's housekeeper and Eisenhower's chauffeur—Forrestal's book would have been a volume with a point, and to the point.

It was to be an anti-Communist book, and it would have been one of the most important anti-Communist books ever written. This book was to be based in large part on the dynamite in Forrestal's personal diaries. Even Walter Millis' foreword to the published, censored version conceded that the diary notes "were probably set

down, among other reasons, as material for the book which Forrestal at one time or another thought of writing . . ." And, as any reader can see for himself, the chief theme of the published diaries was the Russian Communist menace — the subject uppermost in Forrestal's mind. Furthermore, he had told certain of his friends point-blank that his book would attack and expose Communism.

Forrestal had learned much important information about Communist goals and methods through his efforts to save foreign countries from Communist seizure. Almost certainly he would have included in his book at least a limited inside account of this, both to alert his fellow Americans to what the Reds were doing and to show how Communists could and should be fought.

In his capacity as a government official, Forrestal had collected much choice information on Communist operations through official channels and daily contacts with other government personalities. Since his death, a great deal of the treasonable actions that came to his attention in this fashion have been exposed by others. For example, we now know the true story of Pearl Harbor; of Roosevelt's wartime order forbidding the navy to remove Communist radio operators from U.S. merchant ships; of the wartime mass destruction, under secret White House orders, of army and navy intelligence records on thousands of Communists and suspected Communists in our armed forces.

We now know of Roosevelt's Yalta sellout to Stalin of 700 million helpless human beings in Europe and Asia; of the postwar betrayal of our ally Nationalist China; of the Amerasia espionage case and its official "whitewash"; of the many other Communist espionage scandals known to the Roosevelt and Truman administrations and tolerated and concealed by them.

These are random examples of what Forrestal could have exposed had he lived to write his book. And these are only the few Washington skeletons that have since been exposed by others. Forrestal most certainly knew the inside story of many more acts of treason that are rigidly suppressed even today.

When Forrestal resigned after nine years in the government, he finally was free to expose administration personalities and Policies that he had long known were aiding world Communism and sabotaging the United States. The book he could have written in 1949 would have blasted official Washington like a bomb and aroused his countrymen from the Pacific Palisades to the Maine coastline.

Since Forrestal's book was to be based to a great extent on the material he had recorded in his original three-thousand-page diaries, it is important to consider what was in those original diaries and what happened to them. The evidence indicates that the key to the whole story of Forrestal and his tragic death may lie in his diaries and the scorching material they originally contained.

A greatly censored version of the diaries eventually was serialized in the New York *Herald Tribune* and other newspapers and was published in book form by the Viking Press. What appeared in print, however, was only a pale shadow of the original diaries.

Between the time the White House got its hands on the diaries, seven weeks before Forrestal died, and their posthumous publication, they were subjected to censorship and evisceration from three different sources: They were examined by

representatives of the White House; they were censored by representatives of the Pentagon; and, finally, they were condensed and gutted by Walter Millis under the guise of editing.

For years Millis wrote many leading editorials for the New York *Herald Tribune,* thus being responsiblj in no small part for its editorial reputation. Though ostensibly Republican, the *Herald Tribune* long has been notorious for subtly following the line set by the Communist *Daily Worker.* It has fiercely defended nearly every Fifth Amendment Communist and just as fiercely has attacked those who have exposed and fought Communism. Former Communist Louis Budenz, who was managing editor of the *Daily Worker* and is now on the Fordham University faculty, has said that the *Herald Tribune* was so successfully infiltrated by Communists that the U.S. Communist party politburo sardonically called it "the Republican edition of the *Daily Worker."* Former Communist party head Earl Brower asked for the *Herald Tribune* while in prison as a substitute for the barred *Daily Worker.*

Millis later worked for the Ford Foundation's fifteen-million* dollar propaganda machine, the grossly misnamed Fund for the Republic. In a televised debate September 11, 1955, Millis said it was not the procedures of the government's loyalty-security program to which he objected; it was the *entire* program itself. This is the man who decided what was to be printed and what was to be dropped from Forrestal's diaries—a man whose political views were the exact opposite of Forrestal's. It is no wonder that the published diaries bore little resemblance to the anti-Communist book Forrestal had intended to write.

In his editing job, Millis tossed out more than eighty percent of Forrestal's writing. There were over half a million words in the original diaries; Millis used a scant 100,000 of them. This drastic slashing was not done because of lack of space, for Millis injected into what was supposedly Forrestal's diaries approximately 100,000 of his *own* words. Under the guise of "explaining, interpreting and supplementing," he frequently attempted to disparage statements of Forrestal which ran counter to the leftist line. Since the typographical distinction between Forrestal's and Millis' words is inadequate, the reader emerges from the book in a cloud of confusion as to what was written by whom.

Judging from the few deleted items, we can safely say that Millis left out of the published diaries some very revealing information. In his foreword, Millis admitted he had arbitrarily deleted large chunks of the diaries, including

everything on the Pearl Harbor investigations except for a single entry, itself mutilated by deletions.

On April 18, 1945, Forrestal set down in his diary (p. 46) a list of recommendations he had just made to President Truman. Item five revealed Forrestal had ordered a further investigation of Pearl Harbor. The dots indicate material deleted by Millis.

> 5. *Pearl Harbor:* I told him that I had got Admiral [H. Kent] Hewitt back to pursue the investigation into the Pearl Harbor disaster. ... I felt I had an obligation to Congress to continue the investigation because I was not completely satisfied with the report my own Court had made. . . .

Note that one of the things Millis deleted here was whatever it was Forrestal recommended regarding Pearl Harbor.

Forrestal obviously suspected that Roosevelt and his brain trust had covered up something in the Pearl Harbor debacle. It is likely that as early as April 1945 he was on the trail of the policy makers at top levels in Washington, not Tokyo, who were, in effect responsible for the Pearl Harbor massacre of 2,993 American servicemen, and who, in effect, saved Soviet Russia from a planned attack by Japan by steering the Japanese war machine against the U.S.

Millis conceded that the diaries had contained "numerous entries" on the Pearl Harbor investigations. But, he added, "all have been excluded."

Furthermore, Forrestal's private diaries must have contained rnernos and running notes or his war against Communism abroad.

But there was not a single mention of Forrestal's solitary efforts in the published version.

What else did Millis delete from the diaries? Forrestal's most trusted friend, Monsignor Sheehy, has revealed that he received more than forty letters and notes from Forrestal during the years that Forrestal was secretary of the navy and secretary of defense.

"Many, many times in his letters to me," Monsignor Sheehy said, "Jim Forrestal wrote anxiously and fearfully and bitterly of the enormous harm that had been done, and was unceasingly being done, by men in high office in the United States government, who he was convinced were Communists or under the

influence of Communists, and who he said were shaping the policies of the United States government to aid Soviet Russia and harm the United States!"

Yet the published twenty percent of the diaries did not contain one reference to Forrestal's conviction that there existed wholesale Communist subversion of the United States government. Instead, Forrestal was made to appear concerned only about Communism outside the United States.

In his foreword, Millis also frankly admitted he had arbitrarily deleted unfavorable "references to persons, by name . . . [and] comment reflecting on the honesty or loyalty of an individual . . ."

Who was Millis protecting by such deletions? Though Forrestal for years was preoccupied with the Communist menace, his published diaries did not once refer to any open American Communist, such as the then U. S. Communist party head, Earl Browder. Nor was there a single mention of Communist spies such as Lauchlin Currie, Harry Dexter White and Alger Hiss—all of whom Forrestal had frequent opportunity to observe in action. Nor did the diaries contain anything derogatory about most of the other traitors with whom Forrestal had clashed again and again in his desperate battle to protect his country's interests.

It is certain that the diaries originally contained notes on the pro-Communist machinations of specifically named individuals in our government—and that these were censored to protect those friends of the Kremlin. One bit of explicit evidence of such censoring remains in the book. On September 28, 1945, Forrestal wrote (pp. 98-99) that he had had lunch with Ambassador Patrick J. Hurley, just returned from China.

84

> He [Hurley] said a good many of the professional staff of the State Department . . . had not merely been of no help but a definite hindrance to him. He said that many of the American [newspaper] correspondents . . . were communistically inclined, as well as many of the people in the State Department . . . who, he said, "felt no obligation for the United States except to draw their pay."

Reread the above excerpt from *The Forrestal Diaries.* The three deletions are as in the book itself. Millis eliminated here what obviously were three sets of names—names of persons Hurley had found a "hindrance," disloyal to the United States, and/or "communistically inclined."

Perhaps the most important single omission from the published diaries concerned Forrestal's perpetual antagonist General George Catlett Marshall. It should be remembered that Marshall opposed virtually every anti-Communist measure preposed by Forrestal or anyone else, and that Marshall's own record was that of a long series of acts consistently beneficial to Soviet Russia and harmful to the United States. Yet Forrestal's published diaries contained no criticism of Marshall. In fact, Millis claimed in the part of the book he himself wrote that though Forrestal had "occasional" differences with the general, "he greatly admired and respected" Marshall.

There is considerable evidence that Forrestal's original diaries contained a great deal of caustic criticism and highly derogatory information on Marshall—information which would have dealt a real setback to both Marshall and his pro-Communist friends if it had reached the American people.

Monsignor Sheehy said he was astounded that the published diaries included nothing but favorable mention of Marshall inasmuch as he knew positively from conversations with Forrestal that Forrestal had *distrusted* Marshall. Monsignor Sheehy further said he strongly doubted that Forrestal had ever written anything in his diaries to the effect that he "greatly admired and respected" Marshall.

When Senator Joseph R. McCarthy first came to Washington in December 1946, Navy Secretary Forrestal not only personally ppened McCarthy's eyes to the mass infiltration of Communists Jnto our government, but actually named names. (See the senator's book *McCarthyism, The Fight for America,* Devin-Adair, 1952.)

When asked by this writer if those individuals Forrestal had named as Communists or pro-Communists had included Marshall, and if so whether this had inspired his own devastating, thoroughly documented attack on Marshall from the Senate floor (published as the book *America's Retreat From Victory*, Devin-Adair, 1952), Sen-ator McCarthy replied, "The answer to both questions is yes. Forrestal told me he was convinced that General Marshall was one of the key figures in the United States in advancing Communist objectives."

Since Forrestal confided his distrust of Marshall to a freshman senator, it seems that he would not have hesitated to record those same observations and much more in his own private diaries.

Furthermore, Walter Trohan, the Chicago *Tribune's* veteran Washington correspondent, reported that an editor of the New York *Herald Tribune* (which bought the diaries from the estate) told him before publication that the original diaries, which he had seen, were "rough on Marshall." This is an eyewitness corroboration of the deletions that protected Marshall.

We can only speculate as to what else Millis suppressed in the diaries, but the foregoing examples indicate the character of what was cut out. However, censorship may not have been all that was employed in the published version of Forrestal's diaries. There are indications that Millis, or someone else, may have deliberately faked entries in the published version.

As one example, the published diaries contain an alleged entry (p. 65) which gives the impression that Forrestal had asked the FBI to delay arresting Navy Lieutenant Andrew Roth, who was involved in the notorious Amerasia espionage case, so as not to offend Russia before the United Nations organizational meeting at San Francisco. However, FBI chief J. Edgar Hoover has denied that Forrestal ever asked him to postpone arrests in the Amerasia case.

The published diaries also included an entry (p. 31) purportedly made by Secretary of the Navy Forrestal when he conferred with General Douglas MacArthur in Manila on February 28, 1945, just after the infamous Yalta conference. It represents MacArthur as telling Forrestal

> . . . that we should secure the commitment of the Russians to active and vigorous prosecution of a campaign against the Japanese in Manchukuo . . .

> [before] we ... launch an attack on the [Japanese] home islands . . .

This entry was later employed by Roosevelt apologists in an attempt to saddle MacArthur with part of the blame for Roosevelt's needless and criminal handing over at Yalta of the lives and countries of 700 million Europeans and Asiatics in an effort to bribe Stalin into helping us in a war we had already won. But the truth is that well before Yalta, MacArthur had known the Japanese were ready to surrender (he had even personally forwarded their surrender terms to Washington on February 2, just before Roosevelt left for Yalta), and he had strongly opposed Russia's entry into the war. In April 1955, General MacArthur's aide, Major General Courtney Whitney, categorically denied that General

MacArthur had pleaded for Russian help near the close of the Pacific war. Major General Whitney suggested that "someone" may have "tampered" with Forrestal's diaries.

Monsignor Sheehy also commented that after comparing his many letters and notes from Forrestal with what allegedly were his friend's own words in the published diaries, he was "convinced that much of the book is not as Forrestal wrote it, but instead was forged and 'cooked up' to serve the purposes of the pro-Communist clique in the Truman administration."

Millis revealed in his foreword that before he got the original diaries to edit, representatives of the Pentagon had examined them and confiscated copies of nine documents that Forrestal had included for reference, as prejudicial to "military security." Furthermore, the Pentagon insisted on *again* censoring the finished manuscript before it went to the publishers. Accordingly, after he had eliminated most of Forrestal's words and then thoroughly edited the portion that remained, Millis sent the Defense Department his completed typescript to be censored for the second time.

Millis reported that the Pentagon cut out a few passages as violative of military security and, in addition, "condensed, paraphrased or in some instances omitted entirely" a "rather larger Portion" of the material; not because any of the latter jeopardized military security, but under the catchall excuse "that it might Materially embarrass the current conduct of international relations, and that its publication would therefore not be in the national interest."

This, of course, was the perfect pretext for deleting everything touching on any administration scandal and particularly all references to Communist treason and espionage.

Note that the Defense Department did not content itself with simply *eliminating* "embarrassing" material, but, as Monsignor Sheehy suspected, actually *changed* much of Forrestal's wording— though these passages are represented in the book as being Forrestal's own diary entries.

Since the Defense Department censored the typescript after General Marshall became secretary of defense, it is easy to conjecture why Forrestal's published diaries contain no critical comments on Marshall. It is not impossible, in fact, that it was Marshall himself who altered the typescript of Forrestal's diaries. Consider the following: Only matters of actual military security fall in the province of the Pentagon's blue-pencil department. Yet some one "condensed,

paraphrased or in some instances omitted entirely" a great deal of non-security material. This alone suggests that secret changes were made not by routine Defense Department censors but by a top Defense Department official. Also, since Forrestal had been Marshall's principal antagonist in government, Marshall certainly would have wanted to see for himself what Forrestal had recorded about him; and as head of the department censoring this material, he had the opportunity. Lastly, we know that Marshall had the Defense Department confiscate the personal papers and files of his other chief opponent, General Douglas MacArthur, effectively preventing MacArthur from using his records in writing his own memoirs, which if complete, could have been as explosive as Forrestal's original diaries.

During the short time Forrestal was at Hobe Sound, Florida, his diaries were taken from his Pentagon office to the White House where they were kept until nearly a year after Forrestal's death. As will be discussed later, this seizure was probably made without Forrestal's consent and perhaps without his knowledge.

Millis explained in his foreword that "the papers remained under seal in the White House until January of 1950, when they were examined by representatives of the White House, of the estate and of the Department of Defense"; that they were reexamined in the spring of 1950 at which time the government removed the nine aforementioned copies of documents; that what then remained was

turned over to the New York *Herald Tribune,* which had bought publication rights from the estate.

The fact that Forrestal's diaries were held almost a year in the White House does not mean that they were tucked away in Truman's private safe. They were, as a matter of fact, kept in a business wing or annex of the White House where the hundreds of members of the White House office force work.

It is quite probable that the most important emasculation of the diaries was the secret work of Communists or pro-Communists among Truman's White House staff, who could easily have destroyed the most "dangerous" parts of the original diaries before anyone else had a chance to study them.

The entire Truman administration was notorious for both suppressing information and destroying records to cover up for the huge numbers of Communists and thieves in its ranks: In 1946, as a congressional investigation later revealed, the State Department hired special employees to work for months

stripping all derogatory and subversive data from its personnel files. Later, the State Department "lost" its memoranda on an October 1949 foreign policy conference at which pro-Communist Philip Jessup presided. Despite a postwar congressional investigation, the Pearl Harbor massacre was whitewashed and Communist aspects were concealed. Warning reports on foreign affairs (such as the Wedemeyer report) made by anti-Communist army officers were purposely suppressed for years. The malodorous U. S. Maritime Administration "lost" every last scrap of its records on its graft-riddled, World War II dissipation of a full five and three-quarter billion dollars! Countless other specific examples could be cited. And, finally, in the weeks just before Truman relinquished the White House, the frantic wholesale burning of records by his various executive departments reminded Washington observers of the way embassies of hostile nations consign all their papers to the incinerator on the eve of a declaration of war.

As can be seen, during the Truman administration it was standard procedure to destroy politically embarrassing and/or incriminating documents. On this basis alone, it would have been indeed Unusual if Forrestal's diaries—so conveniently deposited in the [r]ecord burners' GHQ—had *not* been tampered with.

It would have been the simplest thing in the world for members °f Truman's White House staff to have destroyed the most important

parts of Forrestal's diaries during the year they were held there. They were typed as Forrestal had dictated them (to various people) on three thousand removable pages of fifteen loose-leaf binders, and written not daily but erratically. As a result, entry dates are useless as a clue to how nearly complete they remained. Pages of the material could easily have been removed and burned and no one but Forrestal himself could have detected their removal.

Throughout the Roosevelt and Truman administrations there were men in influential positions in the White House who have since been identified in sworn testimony as Communists and/or espionage agents for Soviet Russia, or, at the very least, willing tools of the world Communist conspiracy.

One of these was Harry Hopkins, the Rasputin of the Roosevelt administration, who early established squatter's rights in the White House and so glued himself to FDR that virtually no one could talk with the latter alone. Among other activities, the immensely powerful Hopkins arranged for the stealing of A-bomb material and surreptitiously shipped it to Russia (see *Major*

Jordan's Diaries by George Racey Jordan) with literally tons of blueprints and photographs of our factories and secret war plans. In 1952, Colonel Igor Bogolepov, former counselor of the Soviet foreign office, testified before the U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee that he had been informed in Moscow by other high Soviet officials, "Mr. Hop. kins is completely on our side."

Another was David Niles, alias Neihuss, a powerful advisor to Roosevelt and Truman. The mysterious Niles, who had an office in the White House, operated very secretively; however when various Fifth Amendment Communists were asked by congressional committees if they knew Niles, they refused to answer on the grounds that if they did so they might incriminate themselves.

Lauchlin Currie, an executive assistant to the President, was another who had an office in the White House. Currie, who later fled to South America, was exposed in testimony before a congressional committee as a Communist and as one of the members of the Silvermaster spy ring who stole White House secrets for the Communists.

Professor Owen Lattimore not only worked at Currie's desk on occasion, but was Truman's special advisor on Far East policy on the eve of the infamous Potsdam conference. Lattimore later was identified under oath (by Louis Budenz) as a Communist party

member. Furthermore he was identified (by former Russian General Alexander Barmine) as an actual member of the Russian military intelligence. After an exhaustive investigation, the U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, in a unanimous report, described Lattimore as "a conscious, articulate instrument of the Soviet conspiracy."

Still another was Michael Greenberg, one of Currie's White House assistants. Greenberg was exposed in congressional testimony as a member of an underground cell of the Communist party.

Philleo Nash was another of Truman's White House advisors. According to the FBI, Nash had been in close contact with the Communist underground in Washington; during the early 1940's he had used his Toronto, Canada, home as a rendezvous for Canadian Communist spy ring members; he had then attended Communist party meetings and had joined the Communist party.

Max Lowenthal, one of Truman's earliest and closest advisors, spent much time coaching the latter both in and out of the White House. He also wrote a book viciously attacking the FBI. When Nathan Gregory Silvermaster, head of a Soviet

spy ring, and Frederick Palmer Weber, a Fifth Amendment Communist, were asked by a congressional committee if they knew Lowenthal, both refused to answer on the ground of possible self-incrimination. Lowenthal was an advisor to Eisenhower before Eisenhower became president.

In addition, there were undoubtedly still other Communists and pro-Communists infiltrated into Truman's White House offices while Forrestal's diaries were kept there. Congressional investigations have confirmed the fact that the Communists in our government invariably surround themselves with Communist co-workers. In 1948 former Communists Whittaker Chambers and Elizabeth Bentley testified that their Russian bosses had told them there were at least four separate Communist spy rings operating in Washington. Only two have been unmasked. Inasmuch as the White House has always been a prime target of the enormously successful Soviet espionage network, it is reasonable to assume that there were unexposed spies on Truman's staffs during the year that Forrestal's diaries were held in the White House.

Since Forrestal was the Communists' foremost enemy, the Communist underground had a vital interest in getting to his diaries first. With the precedent, opportunity, personnel and motive all

present in the White House, it is reasonable to believe that one or more Communists on Truman's staff destroyed the most incriminating portions of Forrestal's diaries.

Whether this was done with or without Truman's knowledge we can only surmise. We do know, however, that Truman later refused to let a Senate committee see what remained of the original diaries. He brazenly and illegally ordered the *Herald Tribune* to reject the Senate committee's subpoena of them. And we know that Truman, before he left office, personally ordered the illegal destruction of countless executive department documents.

The impounding, revising and suppressing of Forrestal's diaries indicates that someone in the White House was terrified of what was in those diaries. It further indicates what a sensational book Forrestal could have written, if he had not so inopportunely died just seven weeks after his diaries went to the White House.

Forrestal's book could have jolted America into an early awareness of the Communist menace; it would have inspired congressional investigations of treason in Washington *in entirely new fields;* it would have demanded long

overdue action to oust the men who were responsible for the policies that even today are destroying the American republic while building a world empire for Soviet Russia; it would have struck a vital blow against the Communist conspiracy. From the Communists' viewpoint, therefore, Forrestal's intended book had to be stopped, one way or another.

Since the Communist conspiracy, through its spies in the White House and/or in Forrestal's own Pentagon offices, undoubtedly knew before Forrestal's death of the information contained in his original diaries, Forrestal's projected book—based in great part on those diaries—alone was sufficient reason for the Communists to have had him murdered.

Before Forrestal died he had begun preliminary negotiations for buying one of the country's oldest and most respected dailies, the New York *Sun.* A former newspaperman, he had intended to become its publisher and editor himself and to make it an aggressively anti-Communist newspaper.

Buy this single action he would have dealt the Communists a strong blow, for direct or indirect control of our nation's press and other mass communications media has always been a basic Communist objective and they have been enormously successful in achieving it.

92

New York City controls our country's mass communications media (books, magazines, radio, television, etc.). It is also headquarters of the United Nations, and has become one of the most important and influential centers of Communist activity in the world. The Communists have a powerful propaganda setup in New York, and they want it to remain influential.

They have the *Daily Worker,* official newspaper of the Communist party, which openly prints nothing but the straight party line as laid down by Moscow. It is a daily instruction sheet available to Reds all over the United States. There is also the morning *Freiheit,* the official Communist party, Yiddish language daily. (Of the many other foreign-language newspapers, a number are pro-Communist and are busily agitating and propagandizing among the city's huge minority groups.) Third, there is the decidedly leftist New York *Post.* Fourth and fifth, the leftists have in their corner the two newspapers most influential locally and nationally—the New York *Times* and the New York *Herald Tribune.* As already noted, the Communists themselves have referred to the *Herald Tribune* as "the Republican edition of the *Daily Worker."* In January 1956 the Senate Internal

Security Subcommittee subpoenaed for questioning twenty-six past or present employees of the *Times* including admitted former Communists and Fifth Amendment Communists. The *Times* editorials characteristically criticized this investigation of Communism. These last three newspapers, ostensibly Democratic or Republican, follow many of the twists and turns of the Communist line. Their presentation is more devious, of course, and is in the language of "liberalism."

Congressional investigations have revealed that the *Times* and *Herald Tribune* book review sections for years served as outlets for many Communist reviewers. Even today these sections consistently praise leftist books but usually ignore or smear anti-Communist volumes. These reviews influence book dealers from coast to coast and to a large extent dictate the nation's reading habits.

Few Americans realize that a left-wing press almost blankets the United States. The popular belief that most of our newspapers are either Republican or Democratic, in the traditional sense, belongs with Tom Sawyer's belief that a horse hair placed in a bottle of water will turn into a snake. It is true that these papers' ownership J's usually Democratic or Republican; but because so many publishers are unaware of the true nature of Communism, and because today so many pro-Communist policies are peddled under "Democratic

" and "Republican" labels by the left-wingers now dominating both political parties, the overwhelming majority of our newspapers constantly propagandize for the Communist cause.

Because of this appalling situation, our few vastly outnumbered anti-Communist books, magazines, newsletters and newspapers are of critical strategic importance. They constitute the only line of defense against the constant poisoning of America's thinking. Forrestal's book and newspaper would have been invaluable additions to the anti-Communist effort.

The Communists and their left-wing cohorts naturally are not content with their lion's share of the mass media. If they cannot infiltrate and capture control of an opposing publication, they make an all-out effort to drive it out of business in an attempt to seize *total* control of America's mass communications and the public mind.

The anti-Communist *Facts Forum* news magazine has recently been forced to fold. Next on the hatchet list are all the remaining anti-Communist magazines and newsletters such as the *Freeman* magazine (intellectual essays), *American Mercury* magazine (anti-Communist articles, other articles and fiction), *National*

Republic (strongly anti-Communist articles), *National Review* (cautiously libertarian), and the excellent *Dan Smooth Report* newsletter. These, while they last, are almost the only anti-Communist publications with even a small national circulation—whereas scores and scores of other publications, many with circulations in the millions, grind out left-wing propaganda day after day, week after week, year after year.

At the time Forrestal was negotiating to buy the New York *Sun* and transform it into a powerful weapon against the world Communist conspiracy, most of our big city anti-Communist newspapers were those owned and directed by William Randolph Hearst and Colonel Robert McCormick. Today both those outstanding patriots are dead. Though the Hearst chain and McCormick's Chicago *Tribune* still attack the most obvious Communist policies, there has been a depressing change in the picture.

Shortly before his death, the ailing McCormick, for personal reasons that cannot be gone into here, finally agreed to what for years he had unalterably opposed—the sale of his other anti-Communist newspaper, the Washington *Times-Herald*, to its journalistic archenemy, the left-wing Washington *Post.* This was one

of the worst blows the anti-Communist cause has suffered in recent years.

Every anti-Communist publication in the U.S. is a barricade against the triumph of Communism, and the *Times-Herald's* location had enormously enhanced its importance. It was able to give leadership, encouragement and defense to those badly outnumbered individuals among government workers and officials who were valiantly fighting Communism in that hotbed of Communist intrigue—Washington, D.C.

When the Washington *Post* bought this McCormick paper, it effectively neutralized one of the strongest anti-Communist bastions in Washington. The viewpoint that government workers, officials and congressmen now get in their daily newspapers is predominantly leftist. This, of course, has had considerable effect on government policy and legislation.

If Forrestal had lived to buy the New York *Sun,* it would have counterbalanced the subsequent demise of the Washington *Times-Herald.* The *Sun* would have been unique in having as its editor one of the most intelligent, informed and skilled executives in the United States—a man who was an expert

in battling Communist intrigue on multiple fronts. This was a threat the Communists could not let materialize.

Had he lived, Forrestal unquestionably would have extended his unofficial blows against Communism. He would probably have begun his efforts in Red China, where his private intelligence network was already set up; in the Middle East and north Africa; and in Latin America. In fact, he would have gone out to meet the Communist threat wherever it appeared.

And Forrestal would have given aid to those patriots in Russia's satellites who have demonstrated time and time again that they are eager to throw off their chains. The advice and dollars Forrestal could have supplied at strategic points well might have sparked a universal uprising of enslaved Europeans and Asiatics.

Through his newspaper and book, Forrestal would have alerted America to its deadly domestic Communist menace—to the strategically placed traitors operating in and out of the U.S. government. He would have exposed the pro-Communist slant of our entire foreign policy and the ever-increasing socialization of our government [a]nd our domestic economy—blueprinted by the Communists and

foisted on us by their left-wing camp followers in both political parties.

Even more important, he undoubtedly would have employed his direct-action techniques, so successful abroad, in fighting Communism here at home. Since he had exerted so much personal effort and had spent so much of his own money to keep foreign countries from going Communist, he surely would have fought even harder to save his native country from Communist slavery.

Forrestal's planned future anti-Communist activities here in the United States were much more dangerous to the Communists than anything he had done previously, because world Communism's eventual success or failure will be decided *within the United States.*

It was absolutely imperative to the success of the Communist world conspiracy that Forrestal be liquidated.

Chapter Six

WHO MURDERS IN A MATCHING PATTERN?

Is there a known killer at large who murders in an established pattern that exactly matches the pattern of Forrestal's death?

Yes—the Communists and the international Communist conspiracy.

In analyzing Forrestal's death, it is necessary to consider the murderous activities of the Soviet secret police, whose killings, like all Communist activity, are directed from Moscow, and whose tentacles extend into every country on earth. In addition to the fact that the Communists had many motives for murdering Forrestal, it is essential to bear in mind the astronomical number of known murders of individuals who jeopardized Communist world conquest infinitely less than Forrestal; the number of officially suppressed murders of American citizens by the Soviet secret police; and the surprising number of Communist-instigated deaths that closely parallel Forrestal's.

With these key points in mind, it is important to look at the Communists' worldwide murder record. Every American should become informed of this global bloodbath, for it is exactly what we are courting in fraternizing with the Soviets.

On June 9, 1918, Felix Dzerzhinsky, the first chief of the Soviet Secret police, in an official message to his squads explained the basic

principle on which Communist power operates. He said, "We stand for organized terror—this should be frankly admitted."

The entire history of mankind has never seen a more vicious group of human beings than the small mob of professional killers, counterfeiters and bandits who in 1917 overcame the eight-months-old democratic Russian republic

established by Aleksandr Kerenski and converted it into the slave state that now rules more than one third of the world's population.

Lenin, the Soviet's first dictator, who has falsely been depicted as an "intellectual idealist," ruthlessly assassinated the imperial family. His troops herded the czar, the czarina, the young crown prince, the four teen-age princesses, their physician, cook, chambermaid, and waiter into a cellar and shot them all. They then hacked the bodies to pieces, soaked the parts in sulphuric acid and benzine, burned them, and scattered the ashes in a swamp. Lenin also ordered his secret police to begin a liquidation campaign against the entire upper and middle classes in Russia. Next, in an orgy of bloodletting, Lenin had slaughtered masses of the Russian clergy. Nor did he confine this "Red terror," of which he openly and sadistically boasted, to so-called class enemies. The very first year of his rule, he plunged into mass murder of the workers and peasants in whose name the Communist counterrevolution had been staged. When the fifteen thousand sailors at the Kronstadt naval base who had helped him seize power demanded that the Communists grant the liberties originally promised, Lenin had them all shot. Then he sentenced to death all members of the Social Revolutionary party, which also had helped him seize control. These *initial* Communist murders ordered by Lenin, the "intellectual idealist," enriched Russia's soil with *several million* corpses.

Stalin, the second boss of the Communist Kremlin, followed in Lenin's bloody footsteps. In 1931 and 1932 he had murdered ten million defenseless peasants *(kulaks)* and ordered millions more taken to Siberian slave labor camps. In 1935 the death penalty was extended downward to include children twelve years old. At that time capital crimes covered offenses from petty larceny to "treason." Stalin's OGPU* accordingly sent to slave labor camps or machine-gunned half a million orphans and in one town used medieval torture techniques on 160 school children.

**The Soviet secret police has operated under many names: Cheka, OGPU, GF NKVD, MVD, RGB. Since it never changes its methods or purpose, it will here be referred to by its outdated but most familiar title, GPU.*

General Walter Krivitsky, once the chief of Soviet military intelligence for western Europe, testified that the Soviet's official 1937 census revealed that between 1926 and 1937 nearly thirty million Russians "disappeared." Then, in

1937 and 1938 Stalin staged his infamous purge trials. These trials affected government officials, ambassadors, GPU officials, army and navy officers, judges, prosecutors, engineers, agricultural experts, theoreticians, factory directors, doctors, educators, journalists, writers, musicians, artists and playwrights. By the hundreds of thousands they died before firing squads or in slave labor camps.

In 1951 the American Federation of Labor compiled statistics based on affidavits from fourteen thousand individuals that exposed the names and locations of 175 of the slave labor camps that dot the USSR. The AF of L's report revealed that in those known labor camps alone the Communists murder one and three-fourths million persons every year. Since the dead are immediately replaced, there is scarcely a family in Russia without a member in a slave camp.

In January 1953 Stalin launched the doctors purge, charging that nine top Soviet doctors had confessed to having murdered, four years earlier, various Russian military leaders and Andrei Zhdanov, who was considered heir apparent to Stalin. Stalin simultaneously charged the GPU with criminal laxity in connection with these medical murders—a sure indication that GPU chief Beria was also doomed. (Stalin had already executed all of Beria's predecessors.)

However, not until February 1956, when Stalin had long been dead, did the world learn what else had been behind the 1953 purge. At that time, in his sensational speech denouncing Stalin before the twentieth Communist party congress, Khrushchev disclosed that Stalin himself had been a target of these medical murders. On a tip the ailing dictator had received from a woman doctor, Timashuk, who stated that the top specialists of the Kremlin dispensary were intentionally giving him the wrong treatment, Stalin had these doctors arrested, whereupon they confessed to the 1948 medical murders of Zhdanov, Scherbakov and several Red marshals. Khrushchev also revealed that one of Stalin's last acts in 1953 had been a frustrated attempt to liquidate almost the whole presidium for conspiring against him.

Naturally, the attempted medical assassination of Stalin, and Stalin's discovery of the plot, were rigidly concealed at the time.

After the original *published* story of the doctors purge, the next news out of Russia was Stalin's sudden death, which was revealed on March 6, 1953, after twenty-four hours of dramatic preparatory bulletins that described his "sinking" condition and the various "avant-garde" Russian medical techniques being

applied (including bloodletting). The announcement of Stalin's death was not released, of course, until his successors were firmly settled at the throttle—probably not until some time after the death actually occurred. Significantly, two weeks before Stalin's death was made public, Moscow's *Izvestia* reported "the premature death February 15" in the Kremlin of a general in Stalin's bodyguard.

Stalin's death did not do GPU chief Beria any good. Malenkov, Bulganin and Khrushchev inverted the purge charges, whitewashed the doctors, and used that as a public pretext to execute Beria and all his followers. Stalin's son, Vassili, also vanished into oblivion.

These immediate murders by the present Kremlin bosses are not the only proof that they are Stalin's true heirs. Their personal records are as bloody as Stalin's.

Malenkov for many years operated as Stalin's right-hand man in all his monstrous acts, and the "dignified" Bulganin was an official of the murderous GPU, which launched Lenin's Red terror massacres.

During World War II Marshal Zhukov (President Eisenhower's friend and pen-pal) lured Poland's military staff to a meeting for "negotiations," and promptly slaughtered them. During his later mysterious absence from Moscow, Zhukov secretly directed the Communists' war in China and Korea, where his Red Chinese and North Korean armies, staffed with Russian officers, tortured and murdered over eight thousand captured American servicemen. In 1956 "the Butcher of Poland" and "the Butcher of South Korea" collected yet another title, "the Butcher of Budapest," when nineteen divisions of Russian troops and tanks ruthlessly blotted out, under his command, the Hungarian rebellion. As he had done in Poland, Zhukov invited Hungary's top military leaders to "negotiate," then arrested and executed them all. After this double-cross, Zhukov annihilated not merely student and worker freedom fighters, but tens of thousands of defenseless Hungarian women and children.

Khrushchev, Stalin's executioner in the Ukraine, personally bossed the murder of millions of Ukrainian peasants—men, women and children. In 1943 occupying German troops discovered in the

town of Vinnitsa ninety-five mass graves containing nearly ten thousand corpses—the majority with their hands tied behind their backs and with bullet holes in the base of their skulls. Letters and documents in the victims' clothes revealed that they had been massacred in the Khrushchev-directed 1937-1939

terror. The mouths of many were full of dirt, attesting to the fact that they had been buried while still alive and gasping for breath.

Khrushchev's denunciation of Stalin as a "madman and murderer," a tactical maneuver to popularize the present Soviet leaders and disarm the West, stands as the most brazen hoax in history. It should be noted that Khrushchev did not denounce Lenin, the original murderer of millions.

In July 1957 Malenkov, Molotov and Kaganovich unsuccessfully tried to undercut Khrushchev. With Marshal Zhukov's support, Khrushchev launched another purge, and Malenkov, Molotov, Kaganovich and their cohorts instantly vanished, allegedly into "exile" at remote posts or slave labor camps. Barely four months later Khrushchev also liquidated Zhukov in identical fashion.

Under a meaningless change of name, Khrushchev has kept Stalin's Soviet slave labor installations running full blast, and these death camps now contain some 22 million doomed victims. When prisoners in Arctic camps who mistakenly believed that the new regime was really anti-Stalin asked for amnesty, they were machine-gunned by the thousands.

Stalin's heirs have also retained an unrelenting grip on the captive satellite nations, as witnessed by the mass executions pf freedom fighters during the revolts in 1953, 1954, 1955, and 1956.

Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia, Albania, East Germany, Mongolia, Manchuria, China, Tibet, North Korea, northern Indochina. This is the roll call of the seventeen large and small nations on which, to the date of this writing, a Communist government has been forcibly imposed. Space will permit only a sampling of the initial Red terror in the Soviet satellites.

When Soviet Russia seized Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania in , it arrested and herded off to Siberian slave camps several people and replaced these with transplanted Russians.

In every other European satellite, the Russians kidnapped men, wornen and children by the hundreds of thousands, often stripping

entire towns of their inhabitants overnight, and shipped them to the Soviet Union in cattle cars. The women and children died like flies before they even reached the heavy-labor battalions. Many younger women were forced into prostitution to service the Soviet armies.

With the advance approval of Roosevelt and Eisenhower, the Russians hauled off at least one and a half million surrendered German prisoners of war and at least one million German civilians for slave labor in the USSR. West Germany claims that more than 1,300,000 surrendered German troops are still in Russia today.

In Poland, the Russians seized and carried off to Soviet slave camps one and a half million persons. Early in the war the Red army massacred 15,000 surrendered Polish army officers: Some 4,000 were machine-gunned in Lwow prison and the rest were shot in the back and buried in mass graves in the Katyn forest. The Russians murdered another 30,000 whose graves have never been found.

When Wladyslaw Sikorski, anti-Communist premier of free Poland's government-in-exile, appealed to the Red Cross to investigate the Katyn massacre, Stalin fired Roosevelt a latter vilifying Sikorski, whereupon Roosevelt, in a secret note, agreed with Stalin that pressure must be put on Sikorski and his free Polish government in the future. Soon thereafter, on July 4, 1943, Sikorski's plane crashed taking off from Gibralter. He had narrowly missed such a fate too often before for his convenient death to be mere coincidence. Sumner Welles testified to a congressional committee that he was "sure it was sabotage" and that Premier Sikorski had been "assassinated."

Czechoslovakia's foreign minister Jan Masaryk was murdered in March 1948, two weeks after the Communists seized his country. This was a Communist murder that paralleled the mysterious death of James Forrestal. Masaryk, son of Czechoslovakia's first president, was a friend of the West and a strong anti-Communist. He was hurled out of a window of the foreign office palace in Prague and his countrymen were informed that he had committed suicide.

Communist activities in Yugoslavia might be presumed to be less blatant than elsewhere, since it is the one Soviet satellite the U.S. has given direct military aid. We have given Tito more than two billion dollars in economic assistance and armaments. This aid is continued even today, though the pretext for it—that Tito had "broken" with Moscow—blew up when Tito publicly reembraced his Kremlin masters in 1955. However, the truth is that in Yugoslavia

conditions are as horrible as in any other Russian satellite. Tito is himself one of the worst mass murderers in history.

Near the war's end, the Communist-infiltrated U.S. State Department (and the British Foreign Service) cut off all aid to the anti-Communist Draja Mikhailovitch and his guerrillas and transferred it to Stalin's choice, Tito. Tito and his Communist terrorists seized power and speedily executed the valiant Mikhailovitch and thousands of his followers. Then they systematically liquidated anti-Communists in Yugoslavia, killing at least 250 priests and most of the upper and middle classes—between two and three million Yugoslavs.

In China, after Chiang Kai-shek and his anti-Communist troops were in effect disarmed by General Marshall's policies and forced to flee to Formosa, the Communist regime launched giant purges. Some 27 million people were herded into the newly established slave labor camps. Small farmers who resisted the confiscation of their land were tortured and buried alive. "Wrong thinking" shop-keepers got similar treatment. School children were forced to witness beheadings—often of their own parents. In such fashion, the Communists murdered outright fifty million helpless Chinese civilians.

The foregoing record, staggering though it is, is only a fragmentary glimpse of the canvas. Remember, too, that in Russia and her Communist satellites at least fifty million people *currently* are being worked to death in Communist slave labor camps.

It is a conservative estimate to say that to date well over 100 million helpless human beings behind that iron curtain have drowned in the sea of blood that is Communism's true "wave of the future."

The Communists have not restricted their mass murders to that vast and tragic area behind the iron curtain.

During the Spanish Civil War, the GPU murdered thousands of non-Communist Loyalists to guarantee Communist control of the anti-Franco forces. The GPU also murdered many American college boys among those Loyalists so Communist spies could illegally travel on their confiscated passports.

After Mussolini's fall in Italy, bands of Communist liquidation squads masquerading as partisans killed non-Communist leaders in every locality to eliminate opposition to their postwar plans to

seize Italy. Italian Communists thus murdered 125,000 Italian patriots.

While American armored columns were smashing through to the Siegfried line, French Communist liquidation squads that had been in hiding while the

Germans held the country suddenly swarmed out of their holes and, masquerading as "gallant resistance fighters," systematically murdered 112,000 French men and women and even children on the pretext that they had "collaborated" with the German enemy. The Communist mayor of Limoges, for example, bragged that he personally had liquidated sixty "collaborators." As was the case in Italy, the overwhelming majority of those murdered were not collaborators, but anti-Communist patriots who were liquidated solely and specifically to remove opposition to the Communists' postwar plans to seize the government. The U.S. government and press suppressed this story.

The most publicized individual murder executed by the Soviet secret police outside the iron curtain was that of Leon Trotsky, formerly the number two man under Lenin.

When Lenin's syphilis had finally rendered him a babbling near-idiot and his fellow conspirators had put him out to pasture, the question of who would be Russia's new ruler split the Communists. Trotsky naturally had expectations. But Stalin, ex-convict and bank robber, had been quietly lining up support for himself. When Lenin suddenly died, Stalin took over. Trotsky was given minor posts and finally was banished from Russia. He eventually holed up in a fortress-like villa outside Mexico City, complete with twenty-foot walls, machine gun emplacements, and squads of guards.

After some years of futile plotting had proved that Stalin could never be ousted by long-range, intra-party intrigue, Trotsky wrote a scorching biography of Stalin, charging that Stalin had had Lenin poisoned before the latter could officially designate Trotsky as his successor. Naturally, Stalin's Mexican spies tipped him off to this distasteful tome, and Stalin's GPU set out to put an end to Trotsky's literary career.

At 4:00 a.m., May 24, 1940, several Communists disguised as Mexican police drove up to Trotsky's fortress. Robert Sheldon Harte, an American aide of Trotsky's and probably a Stalinist plant, opened the gate. The execution squad charged in, tossed incindiary bombs into the study containing Trotsky's unfinished manuscript, sprayed the bedrooms with machine gun fire, and then panicked and ran off—leaving Trotsky and his wife and grandson

hiding under the beds unharmed. Harte departed with the killer group and later was found buried in a hut with two revolver slugs in his skull.

This unsuccessful raid had been directed by the famed Mexican painter David Alfaro Siqueiros, whose brothers-in-law were also involved. Later various co-conspirators revealed that Siqueiros, who was a member of the Mexican Communist party's central committee and was with the International Brigade in Spain during the Spanish Civil War, had paid two women Communists to spy on Trotsky's household; his car had transported the killers' munitions to the scene; he had boasted en route to the attack that he had "bought" someone inside Trotsky's home; and it was he who had rented the building in which Harte's body was found. Siqueiros was arrested and charged on nine counts, including murder, but jumped bail and fled to South America, where he busied himself organizing a Communist school of revolution. He later returned to Mexico but never stood trial on these charges.

Stalin's second team starred a handsome young man now completing a twenty-year term in a Mexican prison under the alias of Frank Jacson. Jacson, whose real name is Ramon Mercador, was a Spanish Communist. He carried on a torrid love affair with the sister of Trotsky's American girl secretary in order to gain access to his victim. On the eleventh visit to the Trotsky household, on August 20, 1940, Jacson asked his host's opinion of a prop manuscript and while Trotsky was looking at it, Jacson buried an Alpine ice pick in his skull.

Three men allegedly involved in this project have since been murdered, obviously by the GPU, to close their mouths. Jacson may receive the same reward as soon as he leaves prison.

A significant point is that Trotsky's murder was blueprinted in a large part in the United States. The Soviet secret police had spent four years working out the successful murder plot, and those involved included Jack Stachel, U.S. Communist party politburo member; Jacob Golos, then chief of the GPU in the U.S.; Dr. Gregory Rabinowitz, a Russian physician who headed the Russian Red Cross in the U.S. and was a secret GPU agent; and Ruby Weil, the American girl Communist who had introduced Jacson to the sister of Trotsky's secretary.

Trotsky was murdered in large part because of his book exposing ktalin. The book Forrestal planned would have been equally obnoxious to the Kremlin.

Others associated with Trotsky were assassinated even before he was. The GPU murder of Rudolf Klement, who had been Trotsky's secretary in Turkey as well as secretary to the international bureau of the Trotskyite fourth international, illustrates the Soviet secret police technique of forging a victim's notes.

Klement disappeared in France in July 1938, and a few days later his Trotskyite friends received faked letters from him attacking them in Kremlin-type argot. Later, Klement's headless body was fished out of the Marne.

General Walter Krivitsky, after breaking with the world Communist conspiracy and fleeing to the U.S., publicly named a long list of Moscow's enemies who had died peculiar deaths and declared that he knew positively that these men had been murdered by the GPU. His list included Klement.

A favorite GPU liquidation technique is the use of medical men for the actual killing. This enables the death to be described in terms of natural causes. The GPU evidently thus murdered Trotsky's son, Leon Sedov, who, like Forrestal and others, died in a hospital.

When Sedov needed an operation, he engaged a doctor and entered a Paris nursing home under an assumed name. However, he reportedly had been identified in Paris for the Stalinists by Mark Zborowski, a self-confessed GPU agent who later came to the U.S. and worked closely with leaders in our so-called mental health movement.

Trotsky's son had his operation, and, as Hugo DeWar details in his *Assassins at Large* (the Beacon Press), the surgeon declared the operation completely successful. Sedov recovered rapidly. Then, on the night of February 14, 1938, shortly before he was to be discharged, Sedov was found staggering through the hospital corridors, delirious. He died shortly without regaining consciousness. The surgeon knew nothing of Sedov's political connections and was completely baffled by the death, which was totally unrelated to the operation.

Trotsky wrote to French authorities demanding a criminal investigation, and pointed out the following:

> During the Bukharin-Rykov trial this year in Moscow, it was revealed with cynical frankness that one of the methods of the GPU is to assist a disease by expediting death. . . . From the Moscow judicial trials mankind learned that the shining lights of the Moscow medical world, under the guidance of the former head of the secret police, Yagoda, had

> hastened the death of sick people by means of methods that are not subject to or are very difficult of detection. . . . Secret methods of poisoning, spreading infection, causing chills, and generally expediting death are included in the arsenal of the GPU.

Additional and conclusive proof that Trotsky's son was murdered came from General Krivitsky, who said he positively knew from Russian contacts that Sedov had been killed by the GPU.

Just as Trotsky emphasized, during the 1937-1938 Moscow purge trials the charge of "medical sabotage" was officially made by the Soviet government, whereupon the Russian press reported that Soviet doctors had caused the deaths of author Maxim Gorky and others.

It was observed earlier in this chapter that as recently as January 1953 the Soviet government reported that nine Soviet doctors had confessed to having poisoned, four years earlier, top Russian military leaders and to having murdered Andrei Zhdanov, World War II boss of Leningrad and long believed to be Stalin's chosen successor, and Alexander S. Scherbakov, head of the army political administration, by intentionally giving them the wrong treatment for heart diseases.

Remember also that Stalin, as he lay ill, had had those top Kremlin doctors arrested in January 1953 because he had received a tip from a woman doctor that they were deliberately giving *him* the wrong treatment. And Stalin himself, despite the belated arrests of nine Kremlin doctors, well may have been medically assassinated under the orders of his plotting heirs.

The chilling significance of the Soviet government's accusations of medical murders, both in 1937 and 1953, is that they constitute irrefutable proof that the Communists are well acquainted with the use of doctors as executioners.

This point should be kept in mind, for many other cases of presumed natural deaths from unusual and/or untimely "heart attacks" will follow.

The list of former Communists who have been hunted down and murdered by the GPU after having broken with Moscow and seeking safety in the West is almost endless.

Ignatz Reiss, like his friend General Krivitsky, was a high-ranking military intelligence officer in western Europe. He became disillusioned with Communism after the bloody 1937 purge trials

and sent a letter of resignation to Moscow. His body was found near Lausanne, Switzerland, riddled with machine gun bullets. Clutched in his hand were strands

of hair identified as being from the head of Gertrude Schildbach, a GPU agent, in whose room police found a box of candy loaded with strychnine intended for liquidation of the entire Reiss family.

Dimitri Navachine, a Russian living in Paris, changed overnight from a supporter of Communism to a critic, also as a result of the purge trials, and announced that he would deliver a speech in defense of a friend on trial. The day before his planned address he was shot to death in the Bois de Boulogne.

Willi Muenzenberg, the high-ranking German Communist who originated the enormously successful "fellow traveler" type of pro-Communist organization, was ordered to Moscow after his enthusiasm for Communism began waning. He hid out for a while in a French sanatorium, but in June 1940 his body was found hanging from a tree in southern France with his head bashed in.

The exiled White Russians murdered by the GPU also make a long list. Lieutenant Colonel Evhen Konovales, Ukranian nationalist leader, was killed in May 1938 on a street in Rotterdam when a parcel he had just been given by a "friend" exploded in his hands. General Eugene Miller, president of the White Russian Federation of Ex-Combatants, vanished in Paris on September 22, 1937. Evidence later revealed that he had been kidnapped and forced onto a Russian ship at Le Havre—which immediately put out to sea without harbor clearance. The previous head of that organization, General Alexander Kutepov, had vanished in Paris the same way seven years earlier. On February 22, 1938, the body of another White Russian, Colonel Chimerin, was fished out of the Seine near Sevres. He had been strangled. And on February 24, 1941, still another White Russian, Colonel Michael A. Borislavsky, was shot to death on a New York City street. He had been dealing with our war department on a bomb he had invented.

In 1953 British security expert Lieutenant Commander John Anthony Langford-Holt compiled for the British government an underplayed but appalling dossier on acts of Communist terrorism in Great Britain, including the GPU murders of a brilliant young British scientist, a Polish Roman Catholic priest, and several Polish and Czech refugees—all outspoken anti-Communists. In most cases, a crude attempt had been made to disguise the murders as suicides—in several instances by phony hangings. In another

case, a British scientist, William James Moore, a former Communist, was found decapitated on a railroad track. His bicycle was a mile away, and there was very

little evidence of bleeding, which indicated that he had been dead when placed on the railroad tracks.

On April 19, 1956, while the touring Khrushchev and Bulganin were in Britain, a British frogman, Commander Lionel Crabb, who was on a secret assignment from the British admiralty, vanished in the waters of Portsmouth harbor beside the visiting Russian cruiser. After ten days' delay, the British government announced that Crabb was "missing and presumed drowned" but refused to reveal more, "because it would not be in the public interest." The government's efforts to cover up the incident, and the known presence in the water at the time of Crabb's disappearance of a number of Russian frogmen, convinced many Britains that the Russians had murdered Crabb and sneaked his body aboard their ship.

The case became still more mysterious in June 1957, when a corpse clothed in Italian frogman gear and similar in build to Crabb was washed up ten miles away in Chichester harbor. Crabb had malformed toes and this body did not. Only the head and hands were missing (and with them identifiable dental work and fingerprints) — suggesting that someone had hacked them off to prevent positive identification. Furthermore, three Russian submarines had been in the channel just three days before the body was discovered. Thus it seemed likely that the Russians had planted another murder victim, perhaps to conceal the fact that they had kidnapped Crabb and still held him prisoner; perhaps merely as a propaganda gesture designed to deceive the British into believing they had not murdered Crabb the year before and steamed off with his body.

One of the most damaging blows the free world has suffered was the death of the aggressive anti-Communist president of the Philippines, Ramon Magsaysay, on March 1 /, 1957.

Magsaysay was suddenly stricken from the list of anti-Communist heads of state when the new presidential C-47 airliner °i which he and a party of twenty-five were flying crashed in the jungles of Cebu Island immediately after a mysterious explosion aboard the plane. This explosion threw the huge plane into a sicken-^g lurch and sent it plunging to earth in flames, according to Nestor Mata, a newspaperman with the Manila *Philippines Herald* and 'he sole survivor of the crash.

It was reported that just before the presidential plane took off from the Cebu airport en route to Manila shortly after 1:00 a.m., Sunday, presidential aides took aboard a basket of mangos presented to Magsaysay by an anonymous "admirer." Magsaysay originally had not planned to leave until the following morning. It is unlikely that a casual admirer would have arrived in the middle of the night with a gift, or would even have heard of the last-minute change in plans. Whether a time bomb was hidden in this basket of mangos, or planted earlier on the plane, probably never will be learned.

As secretary of defense in 1950, Ramon Magsaysay had saved his country from being taken over by its then powerful Communist Huk guerrillas. He had been elected president by a landslide vote in 1953 and had built up the war-weakened Philippines into one of the world's strongest anti-Communist bastions. He, like his counterparts Chiang Kai-shek and Syngman Rhee, knew the true nature of Communism from bitter experience in his homeland. He warned time and again of the danger and impossibility of "friendly coexistence" with the Communists. His attitude, of course, made him very unpopular with our Washington policy makers. His last message was to warn his people that they should use no half measures in repelling Communism.

President Magsaysay was running for reelection in November 1957 and, had he not been killed, there is little question that he would have won by an overwhelming majority. He was idolized by his people. There was no one in the islands whom the Communists feared more and no one who in popularity or experience could fill Magsaysay's shoes.

Barely two months after Magsaysay's death, the Communist Huk guerrillas began launching new raids in the islands.

Though the left wing's candidate failed to win the presidency | in the 1957 election, the loss of Magsaysay eventually may result in the switching of the Philippines, one of our most strategically important allies, from a staunch anti-Communism and pro-Americanism to the pro-Communist, anti-American "neutralist' camp.

That timely plane crash was another spectacular triumph for world Communism in the battle for Asia and the Pacific.

Hassan Jadid of Syria was a prominent anti-Communist who undoubtedly was murdered by an agent of the GPU. Jadid was

head of the conservative Syrian Popular Peoples party. He had fled his country after it was taken over by pro-Communists, and the Communists sentenced him to death in absentia. Jadid was machine-gunned on February 19, 1957, as he drove his car along a main street in Beirut, Lebanon, in broad daylight. The assassin, who fled up stairs and over rooftops, was shot by police in a dramatic rooftop battle.

Less than four months later, on June 8, 1957, also in Beirut, two GPU agents similarly killed the most prominent Lebanese anti-Communist, Toros Tcheftdjian, who was head of the Tashnik Anti-Communist Armenian party. Tcheftdjian was shot and killed on the eve of the Lebanese elections by two men as he opened a window in his apartment. Lebanese authorities later identified the murderers as members of the Armenian Communist underground.

Though Mexico is our next door neighbor, few Americans have heard or read anything about the horrifying mass murders and atrocities committed south of the Rio Grande in the revolutionary activities of the 1920's, which were for the most part Communist instigated. A Mexican doctor recently described to this writer the scenes he himself had witnessed as a boy in the state of Guanajuato.

Nuns were rounded up on his town plaza and stripped naked; their faces were painted and they were dressed in the fancy clothes of the town whores; they were raped repeatedly and eventually murdered. Priests were beaten and tortured. The soles of their feet were sliced off, after which they were herded on excruciating forced marches. Then they were hanged or shot. Finally, the bodies of both priests and nuns were stacked on the plaza and left in the hot sun for days to intimidate religious townspeople still inclined to resist the Communist-led butchers. These scenes, reminiscent of Dante's *Inferno,* were duplicated in other towns in at least four central Mexican states.

And these atrocities occurred not halfway around the globe, but right under our noses, in the country with which we share a border.

Similar acts were committed in the 1920's in Cuba and Argentina after those countries, like Mexico, recognized Soviet Russia. The newly established Soviet embassies soon began fomenting insurrections in the hope of seizing control of their host governments.

Though the Communists once succeeded in infiltrating top government posts, Mexico for years has been one of the most stable countries in all Latin America. But the Communists nevertheless

have managed to commit individual murders inside Mexico, just as they have inside the United States.

We have already discussed the murders of Leon Trotsky and Robert Sheldon Harte in Mexico City in 1940. The GPU murder of the German former Communist Otto Ruhle and his wife, also in Mexico City, illustrates the Communists' wide repertoire of liquidation techniques. Ruhle died June 24, 1943, from one of those mysterious heart attacks the GPU is so expert at simulating, and his wife died a few hours later with symptoms of cyanide poisoning. The former FBI undercover operative Guenther Reinhardt wrote in his book *Crime Without Punishment* (Hermitage House), that he has evidence that the order to murder the couple had been sent from Gerhardt Eisler, then top representative of the Communist International in the United States, through Jack Stachel, U.S. Communist party politburo member, to the Mexican Communists who did the actual job. The GPU had learned from Communists in the Counter Intelligence Corps (predecessor of the Office of Strategic Services) that Ruhle was secretly working for the CIC, giving it information on Red activities in Mexico. Reinhardt also pointed out that Enea Sormenti, a notorious GPU killer, had been experimenting at the time "with the use of cyanide crystals . . . which, when brought together with an acid, would nearly fill a room with death."

Marion S. Davis, an FBI agent who worked on this case in Mexico City and New York City, was killed just a year later in an accident that had all the earmarks of another standard GPU liquidation technique: He fell in front of a New York subway train.

Julio Mella, a Cuban GPU agent, was liquidated in Mexico City when he wavered in obedience to Moscow's directives. Some time later his widow, Communist Tina Modotti, then remarried to the above-mentioned GPU agent, Enea Sormenti, also was liquidated. She died in a taxicab with symptoms of having been poisoned.

A top favorite in the CPU's repertoire is the murder that is made to look like an accident. The Soviet ambassador to Mexico, Constantine Oumansky, his wife and seven others were all killed when a time bomb tucked in their plane by Soviet secret police exploded after they took off from the Mexico City airport on January 25,1945.

It is not known why the GPU liquidated Oumansky, for he was a GPU agent and had masterminded many murders. He also did an

efficient job of setting up a Communist secret agent network in Latin America. However, few Communist officials die natural deaths. Sooner or later nearly all are liquidated.

On April 29, 1952, a Pan American World Airways luxury liner bound from Rio de Janeiro to New York exploded over inaccessible Brazilian jungles. There were no survivors. Among the passengers was Brazil's attorney general and leading anti-Communist, who was en route to the United States to seek aid in his battle against Brazil's underground Communist organization. It was suspected that the Soviet secret police had sabotaged the plane.

Two years later on August 24, 1953, Brazil's anti-Communists were dealt another staggering blow when President Getulio Vargas was shot to death in his presidential offices. It was announced that he had committed suicide.

Another example of a murder disguised as an accident was the GPU's liquidation of Arkadi Maslow in Havana, Cuba, in December 1941. Maslow was a former top Communist official in Germany who had broken with Stalin. He was being brought to the United States to help spot Soviet secret agents swarming into the U.S. as "refugees." But Maslow himself was spotted in Havana by an employee of the U.S. State Department and was refused a visa to the U.S. Within a few days the "accident" occurred.

Maslow was walking through the rain to his rooming house one night when a parked truck suddenly started up, ran him down, and raced away. Immediately, a private ambulance drove up and made off with him. The next day when Maslow's friends finally traced him to a private hospital, they were told he had died two hours after arrival and his body had already been cremated. The written order the hospital claimed it had for the cremation had "disappeared."

Guenther Reinhardt says he learned a year later that the Communist International's U.S. boss, Gerhardt Eisler, described one of his men in a report to the Comintern as "the man who did the job on Arkadi Maslow."

Before anti-Communist President Fulgencio Batista returned to office, Cuba had eight years of Communist-directed terrorism in which at least 132 Cubans were murdered.

The victims included the following prominent persons and gov-[e]rnrnent officials: Enrique Enriquez, former chief of the palace guard, machine-gunned only one and a half blocks from the national [c]apitol; Colonel Antonio Brito, former national police chief of

Cuba, machine-gunned on the veranda of his home; Gumersindo Perez Alvarez, a member of the Cuban secret police, shot in front of a government building; Dr. Garcia-Llanillo, prominent lawyer, shot on the outskirts of Havana; Manolo Castro, former leader of the Federation of University Students, shot on a Havana street.

The president of Panama, Jose Antonio Remon, was cut down by machine gun fire at a race track on January 2, 1955. Many qualified observers, including the head of the Panamanian UN delegation, attributed his murder to the Communists, asserting it was part of the pattern of recently stepped-up Communist activity throughout Central and South America.

In 1956 President Anastasio Somoza of Nicaragua was assassinated in an identical fajhion. In the midst of a large campaign party an assassin pumped four bullets into him. He died the next day. For years the Communists, in and out of Nicaragua, had made Somoza the victim of a particularly vicious smear campaign.

Guatemala, the first country in the western hemisphere that has endured the horrors of an out-and-out Communist government, provides a good example of what could happen in the United States.

When Colonel Carlos Castillo Armas overthrew Jacobo Arbenz Guzman's Communist regime in June 1954, the Red terror had been operating full blast. In the month of June 1954, Communist police had tortured and murdered well over two hundred anti-Communists. Archila, one of the chief hatchetmen for Guatemala's Communist regime, frankly admitted before American newspaper-men that he had committed a series of atrocities including amputations, slow drowning, burning of hands and feet, dumping of live victims into scalding quicklime, and so on.

The Communist ringleaders were arrested or fled the country, and Castillo Armas became president and instituted an anti-Communist regime that had the heartfelt support of the Guatemalan people. But even this did not end the murder of Guatemalan patriots.

Late one night in November 1954 Arnoldo Orantes Martinez, a young press attache of the Guatemalan embassy in Mexico City and close friend of Castillo Armas, was driving on Mexico City's Paseo de la Reforma with an older man who headed a Guatemalan anti-Communist organization. When they stopped for a traffic light, one of four men in a car that had been following them shot the young attache to death, then drove off. Mexican authorities immediately suspected this was a Communist murder. The killer

proved to be a Mexican secret service detective. He admitted the killing but denied any Communist connections, as did his companions. He claimed he had shot accidentally in a traffic argument. The case could have stood much more investigating: Cruz Wer, the fugitive Guatemalan Communist police chief who had been responsible for the atrocities and murders in Guatemala, upon entering Mexico as a "political refugee" had given as his intended address the home of one of the men in the killer's car. This indicates there was a connection between the killers and Guatemala's top Communist assassin.

Under Arbenz' bloody Communist regime, Castillo Armas had survived a firing squad (by a fluke), and tunneled out of prison to lead the anti-Communist forces to victory in 1954. As president he escaped one plotted assassination in 1956. He was finally murdered in Guatemala City by a Communist who had infiltrated his presidential palace guard.

The assassination occurred at 8:55 p.m., July 26, 1957, as Castillo and his wife were walking alone from their palace apartments to the dining room. The killer, Private Romeo Vasquez Sanchez, saluted Castillo, then clicked off one set of hall lights to aid his getaway, leveled his automatic rifle point-blank at his victim's chest, and fired four times. Castillo was killed instantly.

The assassin tried to flee, but was quickly cornered by loyal members of the presidential guard. He fired the remaining bullet of his five-round clip into his own skull. He had written a note saying he hoped his act would result in Guatemala’s again being ruled by a pro-Communist regime. Evidence that the assassination was a Communist plot was uncovered with the arrest of nine members of the guard, including two officers, several of whom admitted complicity. It was disclosed that the murderer was a Communist party member. He had seen slipped into the presidential guard only fifty-eight days earlier. He had not been assigned to the sentry post he had occupied the night of the assassination, but had obtained it, with his superior officer's permission, by trading posts with another guard.

Significantly, the ousted Guatemalan Communist dictator, Jacobo Arbenz Guzman, had sneaked back to the western hemisphere from Switzerland just before the assassination and was Quietly living in Montevideo, Uruguay, within handy flying distance of Guatemala City should the Communists there stage a *coup* and again seize control of the government. Also significant was the

fact that Arbenz immediately made a statement to the press praising the murderer's atrocious deed as "heroic self-sacrifice."

Naturally the Communists are working in an all-out attempt to recapture the government of Guatemala and to reimpose their regime of murder and torture on this key Central American country, so close to the Panama Canal.

All these killings and plotted killings add up to the alarming fact that the Communists' ambitious plan is nothing less than to inspire the murder of as many Latin American presidents as possible. They don't even have to be anti-Communists, for the assassination of any president can create conditions of anarchy ideal for outright Communist take-over.

In 1952, when anti-Communist President Fulgencio Batista of Cuba returned to power, he broke off diplomatic relations with the USSR, ousted the Soviet ambassador and ordered an investigatory raid on the Soviet embassy. Appalling discoveries were made about the lawless methods of Soviet diplomats.

Though the embassy staff had tried to incinerate all incriminating documents before its hasty departure, more than a ton of unburned papers was found. The contents of these papers established that eight years of terrorism, which had resulted in the known murders of 132 Cubans, had been specifically directed from the Soviet embassy.

In addition, President Batista's investigators found inside the vacated Soviet embassy a room which had been used for holding prisoners—and also a soundproof torture chamber.*

Incredibly, the Communist conspirators once had, and probably still have, a similar setup in the United States.

Representative Martin Dies of Texas, first chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, told this writer that he had positive evidence that some years ago there was a house in Washington, D.C., in which the Communists had constructed a torture chamber where "various persons were taken by the Communists and tortured."

Was that torture house the Soviet embassy? Are certain Americans even as you read this being tortured in our nation's capital?

It is not at all impossible, for we know that kidnapped, illegally imprisoned victims were tortured in the Soviet embassy in Havana, Cuba.

*'Photographs of these were published in the September 1952 issue of the *National Republic.*

* * *

Turning to murders of American citizens abroad, we have the case of Lynford Moore, Berlin news bureau manager for the American Broadcasting Company, who vanished in Oslo, Norway, on December 10, 1950, while working on a Soviet spy ring expose. His body was found five months later in Oslo Fjord. Guenther Rein-hardt says both the U.S. and Norwegian governments have evidence that Moore was murdered and that they know the identities of his murderers, all of whom are members of the GPU. Yet our State Department has suppressed the fact with the official statement that Moore died from "natural causes."

There is no question that the Communists murdered left-winger George Polk, Columbia Broadcasting System correspondent whose body was found in the bay off Salonika, Greece, on May 16, 1948. A week before his body was found he had left his hotel with an admitted Communist for a secret meeting with the Greek Communist guerrilla leader. When found, his hands and feet were tied and he had been shot in the back of the head. The man who had pointed him out to his murderers later confessed and was given a life sentence, but the two other Communists he named as the actual killers were never caught.

All three members of a special United States army team (one member from counterintelligence; two from the criminal investigation division) were murdered by the GPU in Germany in 1946 when they were about to arrest key figures in a Soviet espionage network operating through a notorious international organization, the Centrale Sanitaire Suisse, which was allegedly aiding refugees. (The Soviet spy Noel Field directed espionage through this outfit.) One night the three officers' house caught fire; their bodies were found inside with the ashes of the evidence they had collected. But they had not been burned to death. Two had been shot in the head; the skull of the third had been split with an axe.

Other American officers working on the case, eager to avenge their murdered comrades and smash the Centrale Sanitaire Suisse SPy operation, received orders from high in the Truman administration in Washington to "lay off" both the murder investigation and the entire spy case.

Still another American murdered by the GPU was Captain William Karpe, naval attache at the U.S. embassy in Bucharest, Rumania. In February 1950 he was hurled from the Arlberg express

as that train thundered through a tunnel near Salzburg, Austria.! Captain Karpe had been a close friend of Robert Vogeler, an Amer-j ican businessman who had been sentenced to prison by Hungary': Communist dictatorship a few days earlier on phony espionagi charges. Captain Karpe had been an observer at Vogeler's trial an was, at the time of his murder, on his way to Washington wit: documented evidence of how prosecutors in the Communist people*! courts had drugged and brainwashed the accused into making fab confessions.

A year later, Austrian police reported that a Rumanian suspect, one Ryan Taresco, had confessed he had pushed Captain Karpe off the train on orders of & "foreign organization."

Then there was the strange case of the outspoken anti-Communist Colonel Joseph A. Michels, U.S. military attache in Prague, Czechoslovakia, who died in 1949. Associates said that when his body was found there was an unexplained hypodermic mark on his foot. The Czech Communists claimed he died of heart failure brought on by a bee sting—and his body was hurriedly cremated.

In China after World War II, U.S. army Captain John Birch headed a mission to contact Chinese Communist troops in connection with the surrender of Japanese units. He was seized by a Red Chinese outfit, apparently because he refused to hand over all his own unit's equipment, and then was shot and bayoneted to death. Our government supressed the facts of his murder until Senator William Knowland (R., Cal.) publicly revealed it five years later.

According to the *Freeman* magazine, the Pentagon knows of eighty or ninety murders similar to the above which are suppressed from the American public. Even in known cases of Communist murders of American citizens our government has taken no action.

A still bigger blot on our national honor is the fact that the Communists also got away with the murders of more than *eight thousand* captured American servicemen in Korea.

Washington had, of course, known of these murders from the time they were committed. But no investigation was made until they were made public knowledge. And then Washington investigated, *not* the murders, but Lieutenant Colonel James M. Hanley, head of the war crimes division in Tokyo and judge advocate general of the eighth army, who had exposed the truth. Washington refused to take any action against the Communist governments

responsible for the atrocities and deaths, but it speedily demoted and transferred Lieutenant Colonel Hanley for daring to release the facts.

The facts of the murders are as follows: During the Korean War, North Korean Communists and Chinese Communists under the direction of Russian officers brutally murdered tens of thousands of South Korean soldiers and civilians and some eight thousand defenseless American prisoners of war. Over two thirds of the American servicemen taken prisoner died from acts of barbarism. Most of these GI's were shot in large groups with their hands bound, exactly as the Russians had murdered Polish army officers in the Katyn massacre.

As a congressional investigation subsequently revealed, many American prisoners were tortured horribly. Their eyes were gouged out with pointed bamboo sticks. Their genital organs were slowly mutilated. They were drenched with gasoline and burned alive. Some were tied to stakes and used for live bayonet practice.

The Communists who committed the atrocities were never punished. After World War II, on the basis of ex post facto laws, the allies had staged war crimes trials and had hanged many of German's and Japan's most capable generals and admirals. The liquidations, for obvious reasons, had been a prime Soviet objective. Korean War crimes trials, unlike the World War II war crimes trials, would have had a sound basis in law since the precedent had been established and the relevant laws had been in operation years before this war began. Nevertheless, though we captured a number of Communist officers who admitted they had personally engaged in mass atrocities and mass murder of civilians and prisoners of war in Korea, our Washington policy makers made no attempt to bring this matter before a court. Instead they allowed the release of the captured Communist war criminals without even making any attempt at an exchange for the 951 American servicemen then *known* to be illegally imprisoned by the Communists in violation of the armistice agreements and international law. The Eisenhower administration has abandoned these hundreds of Americans. Instead °f pressing for their release, the Pentagon has quietly written off ªll of them in its files and paid out death insurance on them, even though it is frankly admitted that many still may be alive. At the 1955 Geneva conference President Eisenhower refused even to discuss the plight of the illegally imprisoned GI's.

Soviet secret police assassins began striking down victims on

American soil immediately after President Roosevelt recognized Communist Russia in 1933. The next year, Valentine Markin, who had headed the GPU in the U.S., defied his Moscow bosses with the result that he was himself murdered by the GPU on a New York City street.

However, the first known American citizen who was murdered inside the United States by Soviet secret police was Juliet Stuart Poyntz. She was born in Omaha, Nebraska, of pioneer stock and was highly educated. Nevertheless, she had been a founder of the U.S. Communist party and later, having become an underground operative, she laid the foundation for Communist infiltration of our scientific professions. This eventually led to the theft of our nuclear fission secrets. In Moscow, however, during Stalin's purge trials she decided to break with Communism.

On June 5, 1937, she was lured to New York's Central Park by a former lover, who was also a Communist. She was forced into a car ' by two GPU agents, driven north of the city, and strangled. Louis Budenz, Benjamin Gitlow, Whittaker Chambers, Grace Lumpkin, and other former party members or sympathizers have all testified that they had positive information that the GPU killed Juliet Poyntz.

The significant aspect of this murder is that the victim, like James Forrestal, was dangerous to the international Communist conspiracy because she knew too much about it and because she, like Forrestal, was planning to write a book exposing the Communists' treasonable activities in the U.S. She made the fatal mistake of confiding this fact to a wealthy lawyer who, unknown to her, was a secret Communist. | Another famous case was the murder in New York City of Carlo f Tresca, fiery radical editor of the influential Italian-language newspaper // *Martello* (the hammer).

Here too, there was a parallel with Forrestal: The former defense secretary had been arranging to publish and edit an anti-Communist newspaper when he was killed. And the reason the Soviets ordered Tresca liquidated was that through his newspaper he was exposing the Communists' underground activities and blocking their campaign to influence millions of Italian-Americans.

On the evening of January 9, 1943, as Tresca was crossing West 12th Street, a dark sedan tried to run him down. He escaped. Two nights later the same sedan pulled up before the building in which

he edited his newspaper just as he and a friend walked out. A gunman shot Tresca in the chest and head, and the car roared away.

Tresca had predicted that he would be murdered by the GPU, but in this case the GPU had hired Murder, Inc., gangsters to do its dirty work. Guenther Reinhardt wrote that a Soviet agent later complained to him in Mexico City about the price Murder, Inc., had charged. He added:

> ... In the fall of 1944, the Brooklyn district attorney's office was given definite information as to who had supervised the Tresca killing. . . . The man who gave the information was Ernest Hupolo, a convicted gunman. He told the D.A.'s office that Vito Genovese, a Murder, Inc., job-holder, had set up the Tresca murder. Genovese, then serving as an American military government interpreter in Italy, was brought back to face another murder charge . . . *but was never bothered with the Tresca case at all.* . . . [Italics added.]

"If ever they try to prove that I took my own life," General Walter Krivitsky warned friends many times, "don't believe it."

On February 10, 1941, Krivitsky was found in a Hotel Bellevue room in Washington, D.C., with his brains blown out. A thirty-eight caliber automatic pistol lay on the bed. There were three brief notes.

Police shrugged off the death as a suicide without getting fingerprints or digging the bullet from the wall for ballistics tests. Within hours the District of Columbia coroner rubber-stamped the suicide. Though these officials still stand by their hasty verdict, it is generally conceded today that Krivitsky was murdered. Here are some points to consider:

If Krivitsky wrote the suicide notes, he did so with a gun at his head, i.e. under immediate threats, for in the short note to his wife he twice wrote that he *must* die, though he wanted very badly to live. He also advised his wife to get help from friends of Soviet Russia, their deadly enemy. And he wrote that he had traveled from New York to Virginia (where he stayed with a former Communist acquaintance and the latter's wife, near Charlottesville) solely to buy a gun. According to Whittaker Chambers and another former Communist, Maurice Malkin, Krivitsky already owned a revolver.

The walls of Krivitsky's hotel room were thin and both adjoin-[lr]>g rooms were occupied; yet no one heard the shot. The obvious

explanation is that Krivitsky was murdered with a gun equipped with a silencer (his own or another one; police failed to establish this fact). No silencer was found, so Krivitsky obviously did not die by *suicide* with a silenced gun.

The Soviet secret police had previously tried to kill Krivitsky in France as he was fleeing with his family to the U.S.

Krivitsky had foreseen that when the GPU finally caught up with him they would fake his "suicide," and he had cited many phony suicides staged by the GPU.

The Soviet secret police had many reasons for murdering Krivitsky: As former chief of Soviet military intelligence for western Europe and with his knowledge of the Soviet spy networks, Krivitsky was dangerous to the international Communist conspiracy. He had written magazine articles and a book; he had testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities; and he had secretly been taken from the U.S. to London in a British submarine specifically to expose a wartime Communist spy ring in the British government.

Even more important, he was about to give additional testimony. The day he died he was due to testify before a New York legislative committee investigating Communist infiltration of the state's educational system; he was planning another appearance before the House Committee on Un-American Activities; the British government was arranging for him to make a second trip to London to testify; and *he was about to expose a top level spy ring in the U.S. State Department.*

Louis Waldman, a prominent New York City labor lawyer who was Krivitsky's attorney, has written that the general had temporarily refused further cooperation with the State Department until something was done to safeguard his information, because, as he explained: "After I talk, the OGPU will know everything I say. It has happened before after I have spoken. It is too dangerous."

General Krivitsky was murdered by the Soviet secret police to prevent him from exposing the Soviet's espionage network, particularly in our State Department, which at that time and for years afterwards, sheltered Alger Hiss. In fact, to protect Hiss from exposure alone would have been ample reason for the GPU to murder him—just as Forrestal may have been murdered to prevent him from exposing the Communist activities in the U.S. government.

Why did the Washington police and a coroner so hurriedly write off Krivitsky as a suicide, just as the navy and a Maryland coroner

with equal haste slapped a suicide label on Forrestal, despite evidence in both cases of murder?

The negligible investigation of deaths with such tremendous political aspects suggests that all these officials may have been acting under orders. The officials' refusal to discuss the cases even years later is another indication of this.

Appalled that police had ended their investigation the same day his client's body was found, Louis Waldman called on the FBI in Washington to demand that they investigate—pointing out that they clearly had jurisdiction since Krivitsky had been a federal witness. But he was told that the FBI would not enter the case. The FBI's spokesman, Inspector Rosen, later explained: "Mr. Waldman, let me put it bluntly—our hands are tied."

Still another case with a similarity to Forrestal's was the murder of Louis Adamic.

Adamic, a Slovenian immigrant who became famous as a U.S. writer, had a long record as a tool of the international Communist conspiracy. In Communist fronts, in books, magazine articles and speeches he consistently plugged Communism. In *My Native Land,* he advised Yugoslavia and all of Europe to become Russian-Communist colonies. Former Communist Elizabeth Bentley testified that he had been a wartime Russian spy.

However, in 1948 when Yugoslavia's Communist dictator "broke" with Moscow, Adamic chose the so-called Tito brand of Communism—and feverishly set to work on a monumental book selling Titoism. The Kremlin was hardly pleased that its top propagandist among Slav-Americans was taking so seriously its phony rift with Tito.

Adamic's body was found early on September 4, 1951, seated in a lounge chair in his farmhouse near Milford, New Jersey. He had been shot in the head. A rifle lay neatly across his knees and chapters of his unfinished book were scattered around him. There was no suicide note. His house and garage-studio had been systematically set afire.

Neighbors, friends, Adamic's wife (who was in California at the time) and the Milford volunteer firemen almost unanimously believed that Adamic had been murdered. One fireman, Gus Shuler, an insurance man from Riegelsville, Pennsylvania, said Adamic Probably had been shot elsewhere and his body carried into the house. He said the body was stiff when found and he estimated that

rigor mortis had set in at least *six hours* before passing motorists! noticed the blaze. Yet the fires obviously had been touched off only! minutes before they were seen. Walls of the house, garage-studio,' and barn had been lined inside with oil-soaked rags (a standard technique taught in the Moscow sabotage schools). In addition, a neighbor reported that earlier that night her dog had barked and she had seen the lights of a car parked between her place and Adamic's. She said that when she turned on her house lights, the car's lights were turned off and it sped away in the dark.

A close friend said Adamic had told him that a Stalinist Communist had called at his home two months before and abused him for propagandizing for Tito. Shortly afterward, several armed strangers arrived in a car with Michigan license plates, questioned Adamic about his book, and roughed him up. He finally escaped only, by hailing a passing laundry truck. Since then he had lived in fear of his life.

Despite all these circumstances, the coroner finally dismissed the killing as "death by violence, probably suicide."

The Soviet secret police had the same reason for fearing Adamic that they had Forrestal: the book they did not want him to finish. They obviously did not murder Adamic merely for supporting Tito, since they let Tito himself operate untouched. It was Adamic's overzealous book selling "Titoism" to which they objected.

There were several mysterious deaths in connection with the Alger Hiss case. The first, of course, was that of General Walter Krivitsky. As already described, Krivitsky was murdered in 1941— just as he was about to unmask a top level espionage ring in the U.S. State Department. His timely death probably saved Hiss from public exposure for seven more years.

The second strange death with a link to the Hiss case was that of former Assistant Secretary of the Treasury Harry Dexter White. White was the most important Soviet secret agent in the U.S. government next to Hiss, of those thus far exposed. He actually ran the U.S. Treasury for years. Chambers and Bentley, and later Attorney General Herbert Brownell and FBI chief J. Edgar Hoover, have testified that White was an active Soviet spy. In 1941, implementing the Soviet's scheme to steer Japan from her original plan of making war on Russia, White drew up the ultimatum of impossible demands that Roosevelt flung at the Japanese envoys. This led, in part, to Pearl Harbor. Later, White also drew up the infamous and

brutal Morgenthau plan for Germany. He illegally gave to the Russians U.S. Treasury plates with which they bilked U.S. taxpayers of billions of dollars. And White, with Hiss and Molotov—one Soviet official and two Soviet spies—drew up the United Nations charter.

White surely was the devil's gift to the Communists. Why would they have wanted him murdered?

Perhaps the answer lies in the fact that he had recently resigned from his government position and his great usefulness in that field was ended. Moreover, he was, according to the testimony of former Communists, an extremely nervous person and was always fearful that his activities would be discovered. He was, therefore, not only expendable, but dangerous.

On August 13, 1948, White testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities. Three days later he died suddenly and mysteriously in his summer home in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire.

No autopsy was performed. The death certificate gave the cause of death as a "coronary heart attack"—yet the doctor who signed it did so *without even seeing the body*. A Washington columnist charged that White died from an overdose of digitalis. What really killed him will never be known, for his corpse was immediately rushed across the state line to Boston and hastily cremated. (This is interesting because New Hampshire laws forbid cremation unless it is specifically authorized in the will of the deceased.) It is impossible even to analyze the ashes today for possible traces of poison; they have disappeared. They were taken and disposed of by White's brother-in-law, Dr. Abraham Wolfson, a Russian-born dentist who supplied much of the information on White's death certificate and who subsequently died of a heart attack. (Whittaker Chambers reported that "White's brother-in-law ... is said to be a fanatical Communist." An FBI report confirmed this.)

In the case of Harry Dexter White the same murder motive existed for the GPU as was present in the deaths of Poyntz, Krivitsky, Adamic, and Forrestal—to insure the victim's silence.

In his single appearance before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, White discussed nothing of value. However, in his espionage work, as both Chambers and Bentley emphasized, he had always been neurotic and was deathly afraid that he would be discovered.

Here was a man who was likely to go to pieces under further interrogation. The FBI had intensively investigated White, and the

House Committee on Un-American Activities was planning to call him back for questioning about espionage activities involving himself and those others whom Bentley has called "the elite Communist group in the Government," which included, of course, White's close friend Alger Hiss.

Before the House Committee on Un-American Activities could summon White back, his mouth was permanently closed.

The third suspicious death connected with the Hiss case was that of W. Marvin Smith, the Justice Department lawyer who testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities that he had notarized Hiss's transfer-of-title on his old car to one William Rosen, a Communist organizer. This information gave the committee its first important evidence of Hiss's perjury.

When Hiss learned of Smith's testimony, he twice interjected into a committee hearing his urgent comment that he wanted to talk to Smith. Smith was the *only witness* to the car transfer which proved that Hiss had perjured himself.

On the afternoon of October 20, 1948, Smith's body was found at the bottom of a Department of Justice stairwell. He apparently fell from the fifth floor where he worked. As in the Forrestal case, there was no suicide note and nobody admitted seeing the fatal plunge. The stairwell was inclosed with frosted glass. Predictably, the Washington police and coroner quickly closed the case as a suicide.

The key fact may be that Smith, like Forrestal, died just before he could do further damage to the international Communist conspiracy. The federal grand jury in New York that indicted Hiss would have summoned Smith to repeat the damning testimony he had given the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

It is interesting to note that Smith met his violent end in that citadel of the presumed guardians of American law and order, the U.S. Department of Justice—the personnel of which included many friends of Alger Hiss. The Justice Department at this time, according to the then Congressman Richard Nixon, was working feverishly, *not* to set up prosecution of Alger Hiss, but to *protect* Hiss by trying to find some pretext for prosecuting Whittaker Chambers, the man who had publicly exposed Hiss as a Soviet agent.

The fourth to die, two months later to the day, was the personable Laurence Duggan, former chief of the Latin American Division of the State Department and another good friend of Alger Hiss's.

Duggan, like Forrestal and like Smith, was killed in a fall. On the evening of December 20, 1948, he fell from a sixteenth-floor window of his Manhattan office at the foundation he headed, the left wing Institute of International Education. A priest on the street below heard him scream as he fell. The New York police let it go as an accident or suicide. However, three life insurance companies investigated, concluded it was *not* suicide, and paid off his widow.

Sumner Welles, a close friend of Duggan, said he was certain that Duggan had met with foul play. And the then acting chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, Representative (now Senator) Karl Mundt (R., S.D.), also said he suspected that Duggan had been murdered.

Larry Duggan's father and most of his friends vehemently denied that he was even involved with Communism. In this connection, it should be remembered that his father, Professor Stephen Duggan, who had founded the Institute of International Education, had himself been a member of the national advisory council for a special summer session at Soviet Russia's Moscow University. This summer session was set up to attract American students to Moscow and to indoctrinate them to Communism. The Duggans' institute was the American advisory organization for this Soviet propaganda school. As a Soviet brochure confirmed, it officially screened for the Soviet government and approved or rejected all prospective American students (who included "undergraduates, teachers, principals, professors, psychologists, social workers, physicians, nurses and artists").

Whittaker Chambers wrote that he once asked the notorious millionaire Communist Frederick Vanderbilt Field to recruit Larry Duggan for Chambers' spy apparatus. Field reported back that Duggan had explained that he was already "connected with another apparatus." Hede Massing, a former spy ring courier, wrote that she had recruited Duggan to work as a Soviet spy in the State Department, then turned him over to yet another Soviet agent. Furthermore, Duggan was named under oath as a Soviet agent.

Duggan could have revealed plenty had he wanted to, and he could have greatly damaged his friend Alger Hiss, whose trial was then coming up.

Just a few days before Duggan died, the FBI had questioned him about Communist espionage in the State Department. It is re-Ported that Duggan became extremely agitated and the FBI men

cut the interview short, saying they would return in a few days. Duggan was dead before they could question him again.

It seems more than a coincidence that the Field brothers, Noel and Herman, both close friends of Larry Duggan and both, accord-j ing to Chambers, involved in the Hiss case, disappeared behind the iron curtain as the Hiss trials opened—as did Noel's wife and theiij adopted daughter. It also seems more than coincidence that the notorious Soviet spy Sandor Goldberger (alias Isadore BoorsteinJ alias J. Peters, who was the head of the Russian Communist under] ground and its spy rings in the U.S. and was, therefore, the mosfl dangerous man in America), after having been allowed to operate^ illegally in this country for twenty-five years, was suddenly picke up and deported by the Justice Department (under a so-called der of voluntary departure) on May 6, 1949—one month befor the first Hiss trial opened. In others words, he was deported jusf when he could have been an extremely damaging potential witnes against Hiss. (In 1957, the Senate Internal Security Subcommitte reported that Peters earlier had been "in touch with" Communist^ contacts in the Justice Department.)

Obviously the Kremlin did not want any of these people to testify at the Hiss trial. But what is so alarming is that the Justice Department evidently did not want them to testify, either.

Despite the tremendous propaganda and other efforts so long exerted on his behalf by innumerable powerful friends, Hiss eventually was convicted of perjury and was sent to prison. The mortality rate among his Communist friends and other potential witnesses dropped off immediately.

However, it's a small world, and at the federal penitentiary at Lewisberg, Pennsylvania, Hiss ran into still another old friend and fellow spy, William Remington.

Remington had been on the Commerce Department's payroll but had worked very closely with the State Department in handling secret material. Evidence brought out at his trial revealed that he had given secret government documents to a Soviet courier. He denied his Communist party membership, and was convicted of perjury and sent to prison.

While we do not know precisely how intimate Hiss and Remington were in prison, they certainly had more in common than the rest of the inmates. Years went by—somewhat more monotonously, perhaps, than in the days of intrigue when the pair were sparkling at

Washington cocktail parties and channeling government documents to the Kremlin. Then, in late 1954 Hiss came up for parole.

But death separated the two spies before the parole board could. A few days before Hiss walked out of prison, Remington was brutally murdered. Another convict bashed his head in, presumably for personal reasons. Little information was released to the public.

It may be mere coincidence, but of those connected in one way or another with Hiss, five were to meet untimely, unusual deaths. One was murdered when he was about to expose Hiss seven years before the latter was finally publicly unmasked; three died over a four-month span during the unmasking; one was murdered just before Hiss left prison. All died abruptly and under peculiar circumstances. Four died violently: one with a bullet in the brain; two from falls; one with a crushed skull. One died mysteriously, from no known cause.

Anyone who is so naive as to doubt that Hiss could have been linked, even indirectly, with murder in any of the preceding cases should note Ralph de Toledano's* disclosure that Hiss personally— and quite deliberately—had a hand in the GPU murder of another American. And this was long before he himself was on the spot.

She was Mrs. A. A. Rubens, also known as Mrs. Robinson-Rubens. She and her husband, who had been a GPU agent in the U.S., were summoned to Moscow where Rubens vanished from their hotel. Later it was learned that he was one of the millions arrested and shot in Stalin's 1937 purge. Mrs. Rubens frantically appealed to the U.S. embassy and then she, too, disappeared. Weeks later she was located in a Moscow prison. The U.S. embassy reported what it knew about her to the State Department in Washington, and there this information fell into the hands of Alger Hiss. Hiss, knowing its prime value to the Kremlin, secretly dispatched it back to Moscow by GPU courier. Hiss's action, Toledano asserted, constituted Mrs. Rubens' death warrant. She, too, vanished permanently.

In addition to Laurence Duggan, mentioned above, a number of other officials or former officials of the Communist-infiltrated U.S.

**Co-author with Victor Lasky of Seeds of Treason (originally published by Funk & Wagnals, 1950, o.p.; reprinted by Western Islands, Belmont, Massachusetts), the story of the Hiss-Chambers case and the Hiss trials.*
tRalph de Toledano, "The Alger Hiss Story," American Mercury, vol. LXXVI (June 1953), p. 18.

State Department have met mysterious deaths. One was Raymond Kaplan, a Voice of America radio engineer.

Kaplan was killed by a truck in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on March 4, 1953, while Senator Joseph McCarthy's committee was investigating Communist infiltration of the VOA. The committee was particularly interested in why two of the VOA radio transmitters designed to broadcast to central Europe and the Far East were being built in belts of constant electrical storms. The leftists charged that Kaplan had been driven to flinging himself before the truck by McCarthy's "persecutions." They cited as "proof" of this charge a sealed letter allegedly found in Kaplan's pocket.

However, this so-called suicide letter could have been planted on Kaplan before or after he was killed. Though Kaplan was well educated, the letter was full of grammatical errors. Though it was addressed to his wife and child, it referred to nothing personal. It opened with a justification of his role in selecting the two bad transmitter sites, yet the terms used were amazingly amateurish for a highly trained engineer. A close associate's name was repeatedly misspelled. Even more significant, in "justifying" his role in the selection of the transmitter sites, the letter failed to mention a key fact later disclosed by the McCarthy committee—that he actually had objected to the West Coast location. These facts suggest that Kaplan did not write the note. Furthermore, Kaplan's wife was neither shown the note nor given any opportunity to say whether it was a forgery.

Most important of all, however, Senator McCarthy revealed that Kaplan recently had agreed to appear voluntarily before his committee as a friendly witness and tell all he knew about who was responsible for the selection of the transmitter sites.

John C. Montgomery, who was head of the State Department's Finnish desk and who handled secret material dealing with Finnish-Russian relations, died of strangulation on January 24, 1953, in the house he shared with attorney A. Marvin Braverman.

Arriving home at 4:00 a.m., Braverman discovered Montgomery's nude body sprawled on the second-floor landing with a bathrobe cord and a hemp rope knotted around his neck. Torn ends of the cord were tied to the third-floor railing.

It was established that friends had brought Montgomery home from a party and left him in front of his house at 12:30 a.m. He had been in excellent spirits all evening, yet the investigation revealed that he died only a few minutes after entering the house, by or

before 1:00 a.m. There was no suicide note. Just before he died, he removed and neatly folded all his clothing in his third-floor bedroom.

It is doubtful that Montgomery spent his last minutes undressing so he could proceed completely naked into the hallway to hang himself. The facts instead indicate that he undressed for bed and then was surprised by a killer who had been waiting for him in the empty house.

Nevertheless, Washington police immediately ruled out the logical explanation that Montgomery had been strangled into unconsciousness and then hanged to disguise the murder. They told the press that they were positive it was suicide, despite the odd circumstances. Why? Because they had found "motives."

Though Montgomery had been a wealthy, popular bachelor and was showered with party invitations, Detective Sergeant Lloyd Furr claimed that Montgomery had killed himself because "he was lonely and at forty-two was still unmarried." In the next breath Furr admitted, "He went out with a lot of girls . . . and he seemed to object to people trying to get him married." Furr added, "He was despondent because he had failed several civil-service examinations for the foreign service." Montgomery's immediate superior denied he had ever taken such an examination. The police, in reeling off such supposed motives, were clearly straining to make suicide sound plausible.

Furthermore, the police made the following statement:

> Because of their social prestige and diplomatic importance, the names of the men and women who aided detectives in reaching the suicide conclusion will not be made public.

Who were these diplomats who helped the police decide on suicide? A clue may lie in the fact that on the night he was killed, Montgomery had attended a small party given by a foreign diplomat; the police refused to identify this

diplomat, or any other guests, under any circumstances. In fact, they refused to disclose anything about Montgomery’s whereabouts that night, because "it might cause international repercussions."

If there really were no sinister factors involved, how could a State Department official's whereabouts and associates possibly cause "international repercussions"?

Representative Fred E. Busbey (R., 111.), in demanding a full congressional investigation of this affair, said that from past

experience "we cannot expect that the State Department or the police authorities will be either anxious or willing to make known to the public all the facts surrounding a case of this kind." He pointed out the notorious Communist infiltration of the State Department, and charged, "There are stories being bruited about that police have been told not to talk. There has been protection, it is said, for Montgomery's former associates and their activities."

Nonetheless, the coroner duly issued a certificate of suicide, dismissing the death as "strangulation, due to hanging."

The knotted bathrobe cord around the victim's neck, the lack of suicide motive and note, and government suppression of facts, the "hanging" explanation, the "suicide" write off—these all have an unpleasantly familiar parallel with the strange death of James Forrestal.

We examine next the gruesome death of Morton E. Kent, former State Department employee. Kent's body was found in the Potomac River, where he had gone canoeing alone on June 11, 1949. But he had not drowned—his throat was slit from ear to ear. The Washington police and coroner naturally called this a suicide, even though Kent had left no farewell note and his wife knew of no reason for his killing himself. She said he was in a particularly good mood when she drove him to a boathouse to rent the canoe.

Kent's name had bee.i on an FBI list introduced at the trial of convicted Communist spy Judith Coplon. According to an FBI report, Kent had attempted through the wife of Dr. Edward U. Con-don, then director of the National Bureau of Standards (himself frequently charged with being a security risk), to contact a Bulgarian employee of the UN who was suspected by the FBI of being a Soviet secret agent.

Why did Kent go canoeing alone? Did he have an appointment to meet a Soviet secret agent who subsequently murdered him to shut him up before he could be subpoenaed to testify against the international Communist conspiracy?

Abraham H. Feller, general counsel of the United Nations and former State Department official, was killed, like Forrestal, Smith and Duggan, in a fall. He plunged from the window of his twelfth-floor Manhattan apartment in November 1952, soon after the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee began investigating secret American Communists holding important jobs in the UN.

Feller was a leftist friend of Alger Hiss. He presumably committed suicide as the result of a nervous breakdown. However,

Herbert Philbrick, an FBI undercover agent who spent nine years as a member of top level Communist organizations, gave this writer significant information about Feller that has never been publicly revealed until now.

Shortly before Feller's death, UN Secretary-General Trygve Lie summoned Philbrick and Newton Fulbright of the New York *Herald Tribune* to the UN to question them about an article they had written on U.S. Communists in the UN. Also present at the meeting were UN legal counsel Abe Feller and assistants.

Philbrick told me, "The instant I saw Feller, I recognized him. I knew I'd seen him before. And I also saw that Feller just as quickly had recognized me. In fact, Feller kept his eyes on me almost continuously throughout the meeting and showed, by various actions, he was highly alarmed at his recognition of me. The next day, I learned, Feller stayed home. His wife phoned the UN that he was unduly nervous or suffering from a nervous breakdown. And ten days after I recognized him in Trygve Lie's offices, he was killed or committed suicide."

Philbrick explained that he was positive he had previously seen Feller at some Communist meeting. (He immediately reported this fact to the FBI.) "I'm certain," Philbrick emphasized, "that Feller, after recognizing me and realizing I also recognized him, anticipated being 'turned in' by me. Therefore he committed suicide—or told Communist party officials he anticipated being 'turned in' by me and was murdered by the GPU for security reasons. This last might have been done by 'pressuring' him into killing himself."

There have been a number of other strange deaths in which the victims were also connected with either congressional or FBI investigations of Communism—persons who had never worked for the State Department.

Film star John Garfield died abruptly in a girlfriend's apartment in New York City on May 22, 1952, apparently of a heart attack. He succumbed just six days after he had sought out three anti-Communist experts, including columnist George Sokolsky, and confessed he had lied the preceding year when he testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities that he did not know any Communists. (He had also recently gone to the FBI.) He said he *had* knowingly cooperated with the Communists in Hollywood,

and also said he was ready to reappear before the committee to give the true story of his dealings with the Communist party.

According to Whittaker Chambers, an old Communist party saying is, "Any fool can commit a murder, but it takes an artist to commit a good natural death."

Was Garfield's "heart attack" arranged by the GPU to prevent his testifying and publicly incriminating important Hollywood Communists?

There was also the sudden death in a Detroit hospital of former U.S. Supreme Court Justice Frank Murphy, from what was called a heart attack, just before he was scheduled to be discharged as recovered.

Murphy's record as governor of Michigan had been so flagrantly leftist that Michigan voters had rejected him when he ran for re-election. But that same record made him a New Deal favorite. Roosevelt rewarded him by making him United States attorney general and then by elevating him to the United States Supreme Court.

It has never been disclosed until now that Murphy finally had a complete change of heart. This and his death may be connected.

Congressman Martin Dies of Texas, first chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, told this writer that a short time before Murphy died, Mrs. Dies and he met Murphy at the home of the late celebrated Washington hostess, Mrs. Evelyn Walsh McLean.

"Justice Murphy was highly excited," Congressman Dies explained. "In fact, he was the most emotionally disturbed man I've ever seen. He paced back and forth, unable to sit down. He said he had recently 'gotten religion' and had returned to the Catholic church.

"And then he told us, very excitedly, 'We're doomed! The United States is doomed! The Communists have control completely. They've got complete control of Roosevelt and his wife as well. It's impossible for anyone to see him now unless the appointment is cleared by David Niles and his gang!'"

It is possible that the Communists learned of Justice Murphy's private meeting with Congressman Dies, feared he planned to testify about Communist activities in the government, and decided to forestall this by liquidating him.

Then there is also the case of former U.S. Senator Robert M-La Follette, Jr., of Wisconsin, found shot to death in his Washington

apartment in 1953. There was a gun by La Follette's side and the police and coroner gave a verdict of suicide.

However, the relevant fact is that La Follette had written an article, published February 8, 1947, in *Collier's* magazine, in which he had denounced the Communists on the staff of the notoriously left wing La Follette Civil Liberties Committee. He disclosed how he had been "taken in" by the Communists, who had steered his committee into aiding Communist objectives. And at the time he was killed, La Follette was writing a book expanding on that theme and disclosing other facts about Communist activities in the federal government.

Furthermore, the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee planned to ask La Follette to testify before it on this subject. Once again it was a case of sudden violent death on the eve of the victim's planned exposure of Communists.

Several years before, there had been a similar case when our wartime ambassador to London, John G. Winant, was found shot to death in his home at Concord, New Hampshire, on November 3, 1947. A gun lay beside his body, but there was no farewell note. His wife and children were away at the time.

Winant, who had been president of Harvard, was a typical liberal intellectual and was responsible for much of our postwar trouble with Russia over the Berlin corridor. He had used his influence to block a proposal even to discuss such a corridor when the occupation zone boundaries were being drawn. However, Winant was probably little more than a figurehead for his legal counselor, leftist Benjamin V. Cohen, and his special assistant, Frank Coe, whom Elizabeth Bentley in 1948 identified as a member of a Communist espionage ring.

Winant became completely disillusioned about Russia before his death. And his widow has revealed he was writing a book. To protect Coe (at that time secretary of the International Monetary Fund and not yet exposed by Miss Bentley), and to forestall further exposure of how U.S. diplomacy had been

dictated from Moscow, the GPU may have murdered Winant, arranging his death as a "suicide."

There is also the case of Agnes Smedley, an American writer who visited the Yenan Reds and traveled about Communist China with theU.S. State Department's prize China policy makers, Owen Latti-naore, T. A. Bisson and Philip Jaffe (all identified as Communists).

In December 1948, when the U.S. Department of the Army

released charges that Agnes Smedley was a Russian spy and had been a member of the notorious Sorge espionage ring in China and Japan, U.S. Communists and left-wingers violently protested as one might expect. What was unusual was that the army quickly retracted its charges and that Secretary of the Interior Harold Ickes hotly denied Smedley's treason. This despite the fact that all the arrested principals in the spy ring had confessed and that army G-2 in Tokyo had damning documentary evidence! However, Smedley herself finally gave all her defenders the lie by willing her entire estate to General Chu Teh, commander in chief of the Red Chinese armies that tortured and murdered captured American servicemen in Korea. This legacy included her ashes, which the Red government interred in a marble shrine in Peiping with honors.

But the specific point of concern here is that when Smedley had been exposed and then so hysterically defended by left-wing elements (exactly as her associate, Owen Lattimore, would later be exposed and defended), she hurriedly fled from the U.S. to London. This was immediately after the House Committee on Un-American Activities subpoenaed her for questioning. And when the committee began exerting diplomatic pressure to get her back to testify she suddenly and mysteriously died. Her death ended any possibility that she might testify against her confederates (particularly those Americans connected with the Sorge spy ring who were still operating freely).

Other less prominent Americans who endangered the Communist conspiracy have been murdered. The Senate Internal Security Subcommittee issued *A Handbook for Americans* on December 21, 1955, describing the activities of the Communist Party, U.S.A. It reported (p. 40):

> The history of the international Communist movement is replete with cases in which dissidents have been assassinated or have mysteriously

> disappeared. . . . George W. Alberts, an opponent of Communists in the maritime field, was found dead on board the steamship *Point Lobos* in 1941, beaten with blunt instruments and hacked with knives. . . . Laura Law, who was threatening an expose of the [Communist] party in the State of Washington, mysteriously disappeared. . . .

On September 28, 1948, the Communists murdered Everitt Hudson, a brilliant student at the University of California at Los Angeles.

The California Senate Factfinding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities spent two years investigating this murder. Its 1951 report revealed that Hudson, who had previously been converted to Communism at Stanford University, was planning on a State Department career. In the spring of 1948, a new UCLA faculty advisor, Professor Wayne S. Vucinich (who during the war had served with the Yugoslav Communist partisans and also had carried on liaison work between the Bulgarian forces and the Russians), had persuaded the young man to study Russian. Because of his fluency in languages and his rapid political development, Hudson was being groomed by the Communists for a leading role in the party and was introduced to important Communists on the West Coast. About this time he evidently was briefed on a major new Communist assignment, one which caused him grave misgivings. For he began to fear for his life, either as a result of the assignment, or as a result of his backing out of it.

He wrote his parents that if he should die "in any manner," he wanted his body subjected to a postmortem examination.

Shortly before his premonitions came true, he received from Bipan Chandra, an acknowledged Indian Communist, written warnings and threats of punishment should he be tempted to betray party secrets. Other letters addressed him as "Kamenev," a Communist party term for "traitor."

His last night alive, Hudson, who was then living in an off-campus cooperative dormitory, returned from a Communist party meeting with three other Communist students: Joe Price, Lola Whang, and Helen Edelman.

(Later, in testimony before the California Senate committee, Lola Whang refused to answer questions concerning Hudson or the circumstances preceding his death on the grounds that this might incriminate her. Interestingly, considering that wives can not be forced to testify against husbands, Lola Whang suddenly married Joe Price after she was subpoenaed.)

About 1:45 a.m., Hudson walked into a dormitory lounge, spoke casually with another student and left. By 2:30 he was dead. In the morning his body was found in a basement beside the lounge. There was no sign of a struggle and there was no readily apparent cause of death. But immediately after an investigation was launched, someone turned on a pet cock and flooded the basement, obliterating any evidence. An autopsy revealed that the death was due to neither natural causes, accident nor suicide—which made it murder.

The late Paul Crouch, former Communist party leader who lengthily investigated this case with the Senate committee wrote:

> The cold-blooded murder of Hudson obviously was done by hypodermic injection of a little-known but deadly drug I will not name for obvious reasons.
>
> It was a typical Soviet liquidation job and was done with scientific precision, and indicates the danger hanging over those who have considerable confidential information about the Red apparatus if they are suspected of intent to break with the Kremlin masters.

On June 15, 1957, William E. Sherwood, a Stanford University cancer researcher, was found by his wife dying in his laboratory— apparently from poison. He died just forty-eight hours before he was to testify publicly before a subcommittee of the House Committee on Un-American Activities that was probing Communist infiltration among professional groups in the San Francisco Bay area.

A suicide note said Sherwood feared publicity and jail. This attitude hardly indicated a clear conscience, but as a suicide motive it was silly. Sherwood had little reason to kill himself from "fear" of the subcommittee or of public exposure, since for months the U.S. Supreme Court had been grinding out an appalling series of decisions to benefit even convicted Communist conspirators and to hamstring all such congressional investigations into Communist subversion.

At earlier congressional hearings Sherwood had been named as the head of a Communist "discussion" group in the late 1930's. His scheduled testimony had been considered so valuable that the subcommittee was planning to offer him immunity from prosecution if he would tell what he knew about the Communist activities of certain prominent professional people in the area. Sherwood's timely

demise saved various individuals from exposure. Nor was this all it accomplished.

A few hours after the death, a close friend gave the press a statement which he claimed Sherwood had intended to read to the subcommittee. This statement viciously attacked the House Committee on Un-American Activities, falsely charging that its trail "is strewn with blasted lives and the wreckage of youthful careers"—a hackneyed Communist "defense-offense" tirade. The left wing has never yet identified a single "innocent" individual "wrongfully accused" in a congressional hearing, for the simple reason that the committee

never summons Communists and Fifth Amendment Communists for public questioning unless they have already obtained incriminating evidence against them in closed hearings.

Immediately afterward, Speaker of the House Sam Rayburn obligingly stepped in to restrict publicity on the subcommittee's hearings into Communist infiltration. He told newsmen in Washington "there will not be *any* more committee or subcommittee hearings in Washington, or anywhere else, televised or broadcast by radio!"

Sherwood's death was instantly utilized by the Communists and their entire united front in a pretext to demand the end of *all* congressional investigations of Communists. Thus this death advanced the Communist cause in two highly important ways.

One or more unusual deaths meshed with the Oppenheimer case, just as sudden deaths studded the Hiss case.

First, there was the mysterious demise of Jean Tatlock, Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer's Communist mistress. Oppenheimer (discussed earlier, in chapter four) had headed wartime atomic research at the University of California's radiation laboratories at Berkeley —and was director of the Los Alamos atom bomb plant. He was the nation's top nuclear fission scientist. It was not until many years later, 1954, that the Atomic Energy Commission's loyalty board finally barred Oppenheimer as a security risk from access to nuclear fission secrets—a perfect example of locking the barn door after the horse had been stolen.

Dr. Jean Tatlock, twenty-nine years old, was a psychiatrist at Mount Zion Hospital in San Francisco. She was found drowned in her bathtub on January 6,

1944. Receiving no answer to phone calls, her father entered her apartment by a windown, moved the dripping body to a couch and then hastily burned various photographs and papers before police arrived. This, of course, was criminal destruction of possible evidence. Her father, friends and professional associates all said the victim had given no inkling of suicidal intentions. The police, however, wrote off the death as "apparent suicide by drowning."

Let's take a moment to look at the basic facts:

Obviously, the drowning had to be either an accident, suicide or murder. And the accident possibility was immediately ruled out by the presence of a "suicide" note—leaving the death either suicide or murder disguised as suicide.

In this case the manner of death is highly illuminating. It is possible for an adult to drown accidentally in a bathtub while unconscious after having fainted or fallen; but it is difficult indeed for an adult to drown deliberately in only a few inches of water.

Furthermore, Jean Tatlock was a doctor. She knew far easier methods for suicide than drowning and could have readily obtained barbiturates and other lethel but painless drugs. It is improbable that a doctor would employ anything so clumsy and unpleasant as drowning for self-destruction. Thus, all the immediate clues spelled out murder. And ten years later these significant facts were piled upon them:

Oppenheimer than admitted in testimony before the Personnel Security Board of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission that he had had an intimate personal relationship with Miss Tatlock for eight years, lasting until her death; that he had known from the beginning that she was a Communist because she had told him she was; that it had been she who introduced him to most of his Communist friends, one of whom persuaded him to give large cash sums repeatedly to the Communist party.

Colonel Boris T. Pash, of U.S. military intelligence, testified before the same board that during the summer of 1943 he investigated Oppenheimer's Communist associations, but that after he made a preliminary report urgently recommending Oppenheimer's immediate dismissal, he received orders from Washington to drop the entire investigation.

Furthermore, Colonel Pash testified that Oppenheimer then came to him and volunteered a highly unlikely story about how he had been approached by spies but had turned them down. This indicated that Oppenheimer had been warned

that he was under surveillance and to divert suspicion from himself he invented this story, which he later admitted had been a complete lie.

Just a few months after Colonel Pash had been forced by orders from Washington to abandon his investigation of Oppenheimer, Jean Tatlock was drowned in her bathtub.

An obvious deduction is that the well-informed GPU was panicked by Colonel Pash's investigation, even though this had been halted temporarily. To protect Oppenheimer from exposure, the GPU murdered the one most incriminating possible witness against him, Dr. Jean Tatlock, who for eight years had been both his mistress and his mentor with the Communists.

After Washington quashed the military intelligence investigation and his mistress was so opportunely drowned, Oppenheimer continued untouched in top strategic positions where he was able to delay our H-bomb project for four critical years while Russia was catching up with our lead in nuclear fission weapons. He would have been far less able to do this had he been publicly exposed and branded a security risk in 1943 or 1944.

Still another death may be distantly connected with the Oppenheimer case. Emmanuel H. "Manny" Bloch, Communist lawyer for Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, died from one of those timely heart attacks that have carried off so many persons whom Moscow had compulsive reasons to liquidate. Bloch had previously served as attorney for the notorious Communist Steve Nelson, who had been boss of the atomic spy ring in the University of California radiation laboratories at Berkeley while Oppenheimer was engaged in atomic research there, and with whom Oppenheimer had fraternized.

Manny Bloch's death occurred shortly after he had successfully finished the most important job of his Communist career. As attorney and sole advisor to the Rosenbergs, it was his job to keep their mouths shut about important members of their spy network until they had been silenced forever by the electric chair.

When the Rosenbergs' lips had been safely sealed by the electric chair, Moscow's next important piece of business was to "clean up the case" by also permanently stilling the voice of the man who probably knew most of their secrets and who could testify that, despite the phony "save the Rosenbergs" propaganda drive, Moscow had wanted the couple executed.

A third timely death closely linked to the Oppenheimer case was that of the former Communist official Paul Crouch. He died in San Francisco in November

1955, presumably as an aftermath of the tuberculosis for which Communist doctors had treated him years earlier.

Crouch had appeared before juries, grand juries and state and congressional investigating committees sixty-three times to testify against Communists and was the first man to publicly accuse Dr. J. Robert Oppenheimer of Communist activity. Thereafter, he testified repeatedly about the scientist to congressional investigative committees. Furthermore, he was the prime witness against Oppenheimer. Death prevented him from ever repeating his testimony against Oppenheimer in a court of law.

It was Crouch who testified to the Communist party meetings Oppenheimer had attended (including a secret cell meeting held in Oppenheimer's own home) and to Oppenheimer's repeated entertainment in his home of the Soviet spy Steve Nelson while Oppenheimer was in charge of U.S. atom bomb research at the University of California radiation laboratories at Berkeley and while Nelson was getting details on the bomb to give to Russia. Most of Crouch's testimony was corroborated by later testimony, including that of Oppenheimer. (Nelson, incidentally, went completely un-prosecuted for his espionage activities in California.)

On April 4, 1957, E. Herbert Norman, Canadian ambassador to Egypt and minister to Lebanon, joined the ranks of the many others who fell to their deaths. Early that hot Cairo morning, passersby saw Norman appear on the roof of a nine-story apartment building near his home and turn his back on the street. Then he took several steps backward and plunged to instant death.

Two scrawled notes were found on the body. One, to Norman's wife, said: "I kiss your feet and beg you to forgive me for what I am doing." The other, to his close friend the Swedish ambassador, who lived in that building, said: "I have no option. I must kill myself because I live without hope." Most of both notes was summarily suppressed by the Canadian government. Both were in the same peculiar vein as the alleged suicide note in the Krivitsky murder case: Both sets of notes stressed that the dead man *must* die and contained the self-castigations featured in fabricated "confessions" of Soviet purge victims.

Cairo police reportedly called in handwriting experts to examine the notes found on Norman, which indicated that they suspected forgery and murder. Nevertheless, despite that suspicion and despite the odd twist that Norman had

marched backward to death, which suggests that an unseen person on the roof may have forced him to do so at gunpoint, Cairo police, under heavy diplomatic pressure, quickly pronounced it a suicide. This case is worth detailed analysis because it involved issues far more important than Norman.

The month before, the U.S. Senate Internal Security Subcommittee had released testimony that referred to previous testimony published in 1951 that Norman had been a Communist.

Norman had come to the attention of U.S. security agencies years before 1951. In 1945 he had been assigned to General MacArthur

and SCAP in Tokyo as a counterintelligence researcher. He had long been pushed by certain Canadian elements as the ideal man to serve as top sensitive liaison between Canadian and U.S. intelligence agencies. However, in 1957 the Senate subcommittee had not been investigating Norman. Alarmed by our State Department's sudden shifting of its "old China hands" into the Middle East hot spot, the subcommittee had been questioning John K. Em-merson, deputy chief of the U.S. mission in Beirut. A long-time extreme leftist, Emmerson had worked with Norman in Tokyo, had been his close friend for years, and had contacted Norman the minute Norman had arrived in Cairo just before the 1956 invasion of Egypt.

Inevitably, the Communists and left-wingers in the U.S., Canada, and Europe pounced on the fact that Norman had been mentioned in a U.S. congressional hearing and cried that Norman was guiltless and had been driven to his death by the "attacks" of "witch-hunting congressional inquisitors."

These charges were completely false. In the first place, despite details brought out about Norman's Communist connections (incidental to the subcommittee's investigations of a U.S. diplomat), no one in the U.S. or Canada had bothered to "attack" Norman. Instead, Norman's boss, Canadian Minister of External Affairs Lester B. Pearson, repeatedly had gone out of his way to defend Norman and to smear the U.S. Senate whenever his name cropped up! And Norman had been championed and lauded by every other left-winger. Thus the postmortem left-wing claim that anti-Communists had hounded Norman to his death was simply not true.

In the second place, Norman was far from a falsely accused "innocent." In 1951 former Communist Karl Wittfogel, who had been a professor at Columbia University, testified that in 1938 he had known Norman as a Communist when the latter was a postgraduate student at Columbia. Norman had also attended

Harvard on a Rockefeller scholarship arranged by his friends in the Communist front Institute of Pacific Relations. (After exhaustive investigation, the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee had found that the IPR "has been considered by the American Communist party and by Soviet officials as an instrument of Communist policy, propaganda, and military intelligence.") In 1938-1939 Norman worked for the IPR in New York City. He wrote articles for its publications and he wrote a book on Japan which was wildly applauded by the

IPR. He also wrote articles for *Amerasia,* the magazine front of the Amerasia Communist spy ring. (Communist Frederick Vanderbilt Field, who had served on *Amerasia'a* editorial board, refused on grounds of possible self-incrimination to disclose the nature of his dealings with Norman.) Norman continued to be a star performer for the IPR well after he entered the Canadian diplomatic service in 1939. A letter written September 5, 1940, by its secretary-general revealed that the subversive IPR was planning on sending "any very secret messages" for its people in Japan "in care of Herbert Norman at the Canadian Legation."

In 1940 a Canadian undercover agent who was a former Communist courier warned the Royal Canadian Mounted Police that Norman was a secret member of the Communist party. In his years in Japan, Norman consorted with Communists and was closely associated with Owen Lattimore. In the U.S. he was a secretary, and in Canada he was the executive secretary, of the Friends of the Chinese People, a Communist front. (The top officers of Communist fronts are usually people the Communists can trust to further their objectives.)

In 1942 Norman lied to the FBI in an effort to trick it into giving him Marxist documents seized from a Japanese professor who was being deported (including a complete record of the Nye munitions investigations prepared by Alger Hiss and a paper, "American Imperialism," by Norman himself). He later admitted to the FBI that he had lied. In Canada he was associated closely with the infamous Israel Halperin, one of the principals implicated in the Sam Carr-Fred Rose atom spy ring.

In the following years, Norman never repudiated any of his Communist associations or claimed to have reformed. In 1957 Robert Morris, chief counsel of the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, repeatedly referred to evidence in security reports indicating not that Norman "had been a Communist," but that Norman *"is* a Communist."

Virtually all this, and more, had been a matter of public record since 1951, and most had been known to the Canadian government before then. But Norman continued until his death as a leading Canadian diplomat. Why?

One of the most important aspects of the Norman case was the personal involvement in it of the Canadian minister of external affairs and ambassador to the United Nations, Lester B. Pearson.

When Norman was mentioned in congressional testimony in

1951, Pearson defended him, sent a stiff complaint to Washington, and claimed that two Canadian security investigations had given Norman a clean bill of health. He capped this by promoting Norman. When Norman was mentioned again in congressional testimony in 1957, Pearson once more leaped to his defense, repeatedly claimed that the evidence against Norman was false, and sent a fresh complaint and threats of reprisals to Washington. Immediately after Norman's death, Pearson again defended him, criticized the U.S. Senate, and claimed that Norman had been "persecuted." Pearson, in fact, inflated the affair into an international cause celebre. (Unfortunately for Pearson, the whole affair backfired and resulted in the defeat at the polls, a few weeks later, of the liberal government which had been entrenched in Canada for twenty-two years and which was being run by Pearson from behind the scenes.)

Though he had made a big show of outraged allegations that the U.S. government had misused security information supplied by Canada and had even threatened to cut off all exchange of security information, Pearson was forced to back down in the House of Commons and admit that none of the Norman information had come from the Canadian government and that the U.S. government had committed no "abuse." In addition, though he had claimed that all the evidence against Norman was untrue, Pearson was forced to admit that the Canadian government had known all along —even when it first hired Norman in 1939—that Norman had associated openly with Communists.

It was also revealed that though the Royal Canadian Mounted Police had information in 1940 from a Canadian source that Norman was a Communist, no action was taken until ten years later at which time Pearson personally intervened and brushed off the charge.

Despite Pearson's evasions on the House of Commons floor, it was finally revealed that Pearson had not only shielded Norman and lied about his Communist record for many years, but that it was Pearson himself who arbitrarily

had "cleared" Norman after Canadian security investigations had developed incriminating evidence against him.

These belated disclosures of the facts converted Canadians' early indignation against the U.S. Senate (which had been whipped up by Pearson) into widespread suspicion of Pearson himself. The Canadian press charged him with misrepresentation and cover-up.

Pearson, throughout his public career, appeared to be deeply

concerned that some U.S. congressional committee might expose secret Communist activities of other Canadian officials. Several times in 1957 he made such statements as ". . . if the names of Canadian officials appear in evidence before investigating committees in Washington, those names [instead of being publicized] should be sent in confidence to the Canadian government." Since the Canadian government had known all about Norman for years and yet had taken no action, Pearson's purpose here was evidently not to act upon such information but simply to be sure that it could be suppressed.

Lester Pearson for many years was Canada's Dean Acheson, and, as a U.S. congressman afterward pointed out, the Herbert Norman case well may have been Canada's Alger Hiss case. Norman throughout his shady career was Pearson's protégé, as Hiss was Acheson's. And Pearson, like Acheson, to the end publicly refused to "turn his back" on his Communist-linked aide.

Norman's long Communist background had been referred to in congressional testimony in March 1957. But this had been public record for six years, and the U.S. government had no authority over Norman, anyway. And Norman surely knew that with the number one Canadian, Pearson, defending him he should have nothing to fear from his own government. Since the worries that allegedly drove him to suicide could hardly have come from the U.S. or Canada, where did they come from?

Reliable sources have revealed that the investigative agencies of other governments, particularly the British, had suddenly become interested in and were conducting their own security investigations of Norman's activities. What awakened the interest of the British was Norman's part in the Suez crisis.

In 1956, in the midst of the crisis, Pearson had abruptly reassigned Norman from his post as high commissioner in New Zealand to be ambassador to Egypt and minister to Lebanon.

Norman arrived in Cairo on October 27, just two days before the short-lived British-French-Israeli invasion of Egypt. During the next critical days, Norman was a key source of diplomatic intelligence to the British Commonwealth from Cairo. For the British, Australian, New Zealand and French governments had withdrawn their diplomats, and the Canadian government tunneled Norman's reports to these unrepresented countries. Thus Norman, with his long Communist background, was in the most strategic post imaginable to aid Egyptian and Russian interests and to sabotage the

interests of the British Commonwealth, France, Israel, and the entire free world.

After inserting Norman into the key diplomatic seat for the invasion, Pearson refused to back Britain in the United Nations. And it was he who first suggested sending in UN "replacement" troops to hustle Britain and France out of Communist-armed Egypt. After the overwhelming British-French-Israeli military victory was converted in the UN into abject defeat, and pro-Communist Nasser and his Kremlin backers came out on top, it is hardly surprising that the losing governments began taking a long, critical look at Norman, who had played such a central role.

Norman and all his Communist friends must have feared the jig was up and that he had become a liability rather than an asset. He was too hot to have around. Whether he was pressured into technical suicide or murdered outright, it adds up to the same thing: another timely Communist liquidation.

Just one month later that year, the international Communist conspiracy was handed one of its biggest triumphs in the death of that outstanding American patriot, U.S. Senator Joseph R. McCarthy of Wisconsin.

There were extraordinary parallels in the lives and deaths of McCarthy and Forrestal—two Irish-Catholic Americans who both rose by their bootstraps to high office in Washington, D.C., and who successively spearheaded the fight against the worldwide Communist conspiracy. Each man was the victim of smear attacks that rose to a pitch of vituperation and vileness previously unmatched in this century. Each man was pathologically hated by every left-winger and subversive in America. Each man died at a most "convenient" and strategic time. And each death beyond doubt altered the course of history.

Appropriately, it was Forrestal who personally alerted freshman Senator McCarthy to the Communist menace and "named names" to him of key persons in our federal government who were consistently shaping our policies and

programs to benefit Soviet Russia. It was Forrestal who thus directly inspired McCarthy's subsequent exposes of Communist influence and subversion in the federal government.

After Forrestal met his violent end, McCarthy moved up to the front lines. And when McCarthy began publicly exposing Communists in the Senate Department, the Communist party at once openly proclaimed in the *Daily Worker* and elsewhere that McCarthy

was now the Communists' major enemy. The *Daily Worker* also called on all Communists and left-wing elements to unite in and give top priority to the fight against McCarthy and "McCarthyism." For years, McCarthy continued his important work of investigating and unmasking individual Communists infiltrated into department after department of our federal government—and of exposing and opposing many of the executive department's foreign and domestic policies. He also wrote two well-documented anti-Communist books. He had two more such books in the works when he died.

Meanwhile, the Communists and their legions of left-wing camp followers (in government, in all the nation's propaganda media, and also in the big foundations, on college campuses, in pulpits, in labor unions, etc.)—with the eager cooperation of the White House itself, under both President Truman and President Eisenhower— conducted a merciless campaign to smear McCarthy; to attack his techniques; to protect and "whitewash" the Communists he exposed; to conceal his true achievements from the public; to impede his vital investigations; then to totally halt his exposures of Communism, oust him from office and destroy him personally.

The smear campaign against McCarthy closely resembled the one conducted against Forrestal—but the campaign against McCarthy was even more vicious and was far more prolonged. In addition, the Communists and their left-wing cohorts spent many millions of dollars in unsuccessful attempts to defeat McCarthy at the polls, to have him recalled, to have him removed as chairman of the Senate Permanent Investigations Committee, and to discredit him by staging the rigged "Army-McCarthy hearings" and the loaded "censure movement" in the Senate.

Nevertheless, despite all the heavy-handed left-wing pressure and all the poisonous anti-McCarthy propaganda carried in the nation's press—and although McCarthy had no organized following at all—in a single week *thirteen million*

Americans all over the nation signed petitions to the U.S. Senate in support of McCarthy! No other public figure ever has received such a spontaneous demonstration of approval from the American people.

The Communists and their camp followers succeeded in impeding McCarthy's crucial investigations of Communist subversion of the U.S. government—but they were totally unable to defeat him in spirit, or at the polls.

Senator McCarthy died May 2, 1957, at the age of forty-seven,

ostensibly of natural causes. He had been hospitalized with hepatitis, a disease that normally has a low fatality rate. His death was unexpected and sudden, occurring about an hour after he had taken a turn for the worse on the fourth day after he entered the hospital.

Like Jim Forrestal, Joe McCarthy walked into the Bethesda Naval Hospital as its most controversial patient and as the one man in America most hated by the Communists. And, like Forrestal, he left it in a hearse, as a man whose valiant fight against Communism was ended forever.

McCarthy's death, like Forrestal's, tremendously benefited the international Communist conspiracy, for it ended the exposure of secret Communists infiltrated into key positions in the U.S. government. Investigation of Communist influence in sensitive government agencies also was dropped. Other investigations of subversion on multiple fronts ground virtually to a stop. And most of the public accordingly was lulled into the erroneous belief that all Communist influence in our government had been eliminated— whereas, instead, the Communists actually were free once again to operate absolutely unchecked within the federal government. Un-exposed Communists remained safely entrenched in their positions; even important Communists who had been exposed by congressional investigations and ousted subsequently were rehired, one by one. Many were awarded even more sensitive government positions than they previously had occupied!

Communists certainly had overwhelming reasons for wanting Senator McCarthy dead. Significantly, in June 1953, an FBI undercover agent testified before a congressional committee that a longtime Communist party functionary, Louis Bortz, had said at a party meeting that the Communist party had assigned him to assassinate McCarthy. (Bortz refused to answer any questions regarding this assignment on the grounds that he might incriminate himself.)

It is not at all impossible that the Communists eventually did murder Senator McCarthy. His death, allegedly of hepatitis, could have been induced, pre-induced or accelerated by medical means difficult or impossible to detect. As earlier stressed, the Communists are known to have committed medical murders in other cases.

Whether or not Senator McCarthy's death was due to natural causes, it unquestionably was a victory for the Communists, who conducted such a long and vicious campaign to destroy him and to make his last years a hell on earth.

In addition to its innumerable successful assassinations, the

GPU has attempted some murders that did not succeed and the intended victims escaped to tell the tale.

The important point is that if these attempted killings had ; come off, they, too, would have joined the long roll of so-called accidental deaths.

Maurice Malkin, a former Communist and onetime member of' the American Communist party's politburo, who subsequently worked for years as a consultant to the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service in New York City and also testified against Communists before various congressional committees, told this writer that immigration men had picked up several alien GPU agents who had entered this country illegally. Malkin knew them from the years when he had been a high Communist party official, and he was scheduled to testify against them at a deportation hearing in April 1953. The day before the hearing, Malkin said, he was) waiting to board an approaching uptown Seventh Avenue train that j was roaring into the Times Square subway station.

"When the train was less than a hundred feet away, two husky men suddenly bumped me hard from behind and almost pushed me off the platform in front of the train," Malkin said. "It was a narrow escape, but there were a lot of people hurrying to get on the train and I thought it was just a 'rush hour' accident. I noticed that the two men followed me onto the train.

"When it stopped at Columbus Circle, I was one of the last to get off. As I walked along the platform toward the street stairs, I heard another train approaching behind me. And then I suddenly saw those same two men rushing toward me, obviously intending to heave me in front of it! I dodged and slugged the nearest one, knocking him off his feet—and the other man ran. Before I could grab the one I'd knocked down, he jumped up and ran off, too!"

Malkin said he was convinced the men were GPU agents sent to liquidate him to keep him from testifying against their comrades at the next day's deportation hearings. When Malkin reported his experience to FBI agents, they routinely took down a description of his assailants, then ordered him to say nothing about the murder attempt to anybody, especially newspapermen.

Shortly after Malkin's experience, Charles H. White, a Moscow-trained, American Negro former Communist who, like Malkin, had appeared as a witness in deportation hearings against Communists, was knifed to death in New York the day before he was to testify against an alien Red. His death could not be passed off as a suicide

or an accident, but it was dismissed as a murder with no Communist connections.

Murders—and attempted murders—committed by the Soviet secret police in the United States are invariably railroaded off the front pages, shrugged off as accidents, suicides or natural deaths, or kept entirely from the American people.

The Soviet secret police also tried to kill another American, a patriot frequently in the headlines, though this fact has never been made public. Two attempts were made on the life of Martin Dies, in New York and Washington, during the years that he was chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities.

None of the foregoing cases of obvious murder or violent death should have been closed without lengthy and wholehearted investigation. Though some of the deaths had no superficial indications of foul play, each resembled the pattern that emerges from a careful study of Communist-connected murders. And in every single case, the Communists directly benefited by the death.

The GPU strikes down its victims in open murders, faked accidents, faked suicides, faked natural deaths. Its favorite techniques are arranged plane crashes, staged gunshot suicides, staged hanging suicides, falls from high buildings, faked or induced heart attacks, and poisonings to cause or hasten death.

It is no coincidence that persons whose continued existence is obnoxious to the Kremlin die in the above ways.

As an illuminating footnote to certain of the preceding cases, consider these facts revealed by former Communist Joseph Zack Kornfeder, who was a member of the (Anglo-American) secretariat of the Communist International, a top level U.S. Communist party official and Latin American organizer, and a graduate of the (Lenin School) College of Political Subversive Warfare, Moscow.

Kornfeder has disclosed that members of a GPU "wet [with blood] squad" (as the CPU's experts in murder are called within the party) are sent to a special GPU school of violence in Moscow to learn what they refer to as "body mechanics." They study, with the aid of an anatomy manual, the science of murder and its multiple techniques. These techniques include the use of an ever-increasing arsenal of weapons, including undetectable and delayed-action poisons, which produce what will pass as a "certified natural death." A textbook on Soviet political police methods instructs that the ideal way to stage a murder is to enter the victim's apartment or house when he is absent and wait there for his return. The

prospective victim's own home, the text emphasizes, is the most plausible place to stage a "natural death" or a "suicide."

Another important point to remember is the following fact, which has been confirmed by many former top ranking Communists. Outside the Communist countries (aside from occasional assassinations of political figures to eliminate anti-Communist leadership and/or to create chaos for Communist exploitation) all murders committed by the GPU have just one purpose and that is to protect the Communists' critically important secret apparatus from exposure. Though the GPU might have a revenge motive for liquidating former Communists, it kills only those who know too much and are about to talk. (Chambers and Bentley knew too much and escaped only because they told what they knew before the GPU realized they were doing so. Afterward, when murder would have accomplished nothing but revenge, they were allowed to live.) The GPU murders pro-Communists and anti-Communists with the same ruthlessness of purpose—that of protecting its vital spy rings and most prominent secret Communists.

The GPU is the terrorist and enforcement arm of a hostile foreign power. All its operations outside Soviet Russia violate international law, and all its activities in the United States are subversive and criminal.

Most GPU agents in the United States are Russians or other aliens. According to the late General Walter Krivitsky, their chief duties are to intimidate and hold American Communists in line and to liquidate them when necessary. They also liquidate anti-Communists when necessary. In fact, Krivitsky testified to the House Committee on Un-American Activities that the Soviet secret police compiles extensive data on the anti-Communists in all non-Communist countries, including the U.S.—and carries out "an active role beginning with their

compromising these people and discrediting them, and extending to kidnapping and murdering them if necessary."

General Krivitsky testified that Russia has GPU agents planted "in all the important institutions, governmental and otherwise," in the United States, including the army and the navy. Actually, evidence indicates that the GPU has more men operating in the United States today than does the FBI.

During its World War II manpower peak the Federal Bureau of Investigation had no more than five thousand agents. Former Congressman Harold H. Velde of Illinois, once an FBI agent himself,

has estimated the present force at approximately three thousand men. By no means all of even this small force is investigating Communism. The FBI has always had many other duties, and new ones have recently been added that have further cut down the FBI's investigations of Communism. It is now required to investigate school integration and "civil rights" matters.

In 1940 General Krivitsky told Congressman Martin Dies that he estimated there were at that time 5,600 GPU agents operating inside the United States; there is every reason to suppose there are far more today. In 1940 nearly all of these GPU agents were in the U.S. through illegal entries or were operating in diplomatic status out of Soviet Russia. The Warren Supreme Court has made it far more difficult today to deport those here illegally than it was in 1940. And those that are here in phony diplomatic status no longer are restricted to Soviet embassy personnel. Since World War II, huge numbers have also been operating out of United Nations headquarters in New York and out of all the embassies and consulates of the new Communist satellite governments.

Unknown numbers of GPU agents slip in and out of this country illegally on forged passports or without any passports. In addition to these, former U.S. Senator Herbert R. O’Connor (D., Md.) revealed that from July 1947 to March 1951 the State Department issued 3,616 visas to aliens to enter the U.S. in a diplomatic status from iron curtain countries, even though many were known to have no background in the diplomatic corps but did have long records as spies. As an example, the Czechoslovakian GPU killer Jiri Stary, despite his notorious record, was harbored in the U.S. for over two years. The late Senator Pat McCarran described Stary as "a director of an espionage network" and "a man trained in 'silent killing' by a Communist spy school."

Representative Clarence Cannon (D., Mo.) stated on March 21, 1951, that the FBI knew the identity of 4,500 Communist spies operating in the U.S. (part of this group presumably American citizens), yet was leaving them alone in order ostensibly to identify their associates, but actually, no doubt, because the FBI's hands were tied. Congressman Cannon explained that he had learned this from secret testimony of government officials, including FBI chief Hoover, before the House Appropriations Committee of which Cannon was then chairman.

The most alarming aspect of this disclosure is that virtually all of these known Communist spies evidently are freely operating today.

Only four have been arrested since 1951, and they not until 1957, though the government admittedly had known of the espionage activities of three of the four for ten years. (The only other Communists arrested since 1951 have been infinitely less dangerous open party members, none of them accused of espionage.)

Why are thousands of murderous GPU agents (5,600 according to General Krivitsky; probably more today) and thousands of known Communist spies (4,500 according to J. Edgar Hoover, as quoted by Congressman Cannon) allowed to operate freely inside the United States? It is primarily because the State Department, the Justice Department and the Supreme Court all have tied the hands of the FBI.

Just look at parts of the record of these three government bodies in hamstringing the FBI in its vital work of combatting the Communist conspiracy.

Throughout World War II the State Department barred the FBI from arresting known Russian spies operating openly on American soil.
In 1941 the FBI was prevented from investigating the Krivitsky murder by either the Justice Department or the State Department or both.

In 1946 Canadian authorities broke up the notorious Soviet atom spy ring in Canada and seized from an arrested suspect a little black book listing 163 Americans, presumably espionage contacts. This list of names was turned over to our FBI (which also had questioned and obtained further evidence from former Russian embassy code clerk Igor Gouzenko, in Ottawa), and the FBI, after investigation, reportedly was ready to arrest the 163 American spies. However, Representative George A. Dondero (R., Mich.) charged on the floor of the House, April 18, 1946, that J. Edgar Hoover had told him "the arrests were forbidden by

the State Department." Since then, the names of these 163 American Communist spies have been kept secret by the U.S. and Canadian governments.

The U.S. Department of Justice, the most vital duty of which is the protection of the nation from Communist subversives and spies, has a long record of protecting Communist traitors and thus aiding the international Communist conspiracy. Except for a very few cases, most of which it had to be pushed into and almost all involving dispensable open party officials, the Justice Department for over a generation has consistently evaded its constitutional

responsibility to prosecute Communist traitors. Here are some examples:

The Hatch Act of 1939 made it illegal for any Communist to hold a government job. Since 1939, congressional committees and the FBI have sent the Justice Department the names of many thousands of Communists in the U.S. government, but the Justice Department has never prosecuted a single Communist for illegally holding a government job.

Former Communist Elizabeth Bentley identified over thirty Communist spies in the federal government, yet the Justice Department never prosecuted even one for espionage or anything else. Indeed, when a New York grand jury started probing the matter, the Justice Department in effect shielded these spies by diverting the jurors into investigating open Communist party officials, who are shrewdly maintained by the international Communist conspiracy to distract public attention from their vastly more important secret networks.

In 1952 the Justice Department again aided Communist subversion by pressuring another New York grand jury to "postpone or tone down" its findings on U.S. Communists in the United Nations.

In 1945 the Justice Department threw away the airtight Amer-asia espionage case. Though it had the goods on this spy ring and though nearly two thousand stolen government documents had been seized in a raid on the *Amerasia* offices by another agency, the Justice Department made a deal with the attorneys of the arrested principals, fined two people, then dropped all the indictments.

During World War II the Justice Department barred the FBI from questioning key informants about Communist subversion without first obtaining special permission from the attorney general. As Whittaker Chambers disclosed, the Justice Department thus kept the FBI from interviewing him for years after he had begun exposing Hiss, White and others.

The Justice Department delayed the prosecution of Alger Hiss until after the then ten-year limit on prosecutions for treason had run out. As a result Hiss could be punished for nothing more serious than perjury. And it simultaneously did its utmost to prosecute the witness against Hiss, Whittaker Chambers.

Now, consider the role of the Supreme Court in hindering anti-subversive activities of the FBI and other law enforcement agencies: Among its rulings related to Communists it has arbitrarily

freed convicted Communist party officials; it has taken from local governments the right to fire Fifth Amendment Communists; it has curtailed the vital constitutional power of the U.S. Congress to investigate Communist subversion; it has stripped the states of all rights and power to arrest and prosecute Communist subversives; it has even thrown open the FBI's files to Communist traitors. This has virtually emasculated the FBI's ability to combat the Communist conspiracy, for it means the government must either abandon all prosecutions of Communists or hand Communist lawyers secret FBI files. These files, of course, would tip off the Communist party as to what and whom the FBI is investigating, what the FBI has learned to date about the various Communist conspiracies, who the FBI's undercover operatives are, and even what the next move of the FBI will be.

The State Department (by forbidding arrests), the Justice Department (by refusing to prosecute), and the Supreme Court (by nullifying virtually all of our federal and state subversive control laws) have, in effect, converted the FBI's painstakingly accumulated files on Communist subversives into so much waste paper and given a green light to domestic traitors and alien GPU agents who are working night and day to establish a Soviet America.

In Soviet Russia and its Communist satellites, many American citizens have been imprisoned for years, tortured and executed on false charges of espionage.

How inexcusable it is, then, that in the United States (with the sole exception of Rudolf Abel, who evidently double-crossed his Kremlin bosses), not a single Russian GPU agent, even when caught red-handed in espionage or any other crime, has ever been sent to prison.

Only two have ever been prosecuted. Judith Coplon's spy contact, Valentin Gubitchev, was convicted in New York and sentenced to fifteen years in prison. But upon State Department demand he was let off and allowed to return to Russia without any attempt being made to exchange him for any of the luckless

Americans illegally imprisoned by the Reds. In 1957 Russian GPU spy Rudolf Abel was convicted and sentenced to thirty years. The only reason he, too, was not freed and shipped out of the country was that before his trial he publicly emphasized that he preferred prison in the U.S. to being deported to face his Kremlin masters.

With the single exception of Abel, whenever a Russian GPU operative is caught in a criminal act, our State Department and/or

Justice Department either intervene to permit him to leave the country entirely without punishment, or order the FBI not to touch him.

In the United States, not one Communist—either alien or domestic—has *ever* been arrested and prosecuted for a Communist-committed murder.

It is understandable then that the American people have been almost completely unaware of the Soviet secret police among them and of their murderous activities. Just as alien espionage cases are minimized or concealed, all murders committed by the GPU within our country (except one or two that could not be called anything but murder and that, however, were passed off as "non-political") invariably have been hurriedly written off as suicides, accidents or natural deaths. Even attempted GPU murders of American citizens are concealed from the American public.

Why was no real effort ever made to arrest any suspect in the murders of Juliet Poyntz, Carlo Tresca, General Krivitsky and Louis Adamic—just as no effort was made to follow up the suspicious deaths of James Forrestal and many other Americans listed in this chapter?

Why is the GPU permitted to murder American citizens the length and breadth of our country, completely immune to prosecution?

Are the secret Communists entrenched in our federal government so powerful that they can successfully pressure both the Federal Bureau of Investigation and our local law enforcement authorities to "lay off" Communist-connected murders and in effect to cover up for the killers whenever the Soviet secret police strikes down another victim on American soil?

In the light of facts brought out in this chapter—that the GPU has committed murders in hospitals and has employed Communist medical men as killers; that a favorite GPU murder tactic is to fake a suicide by staging a fall from a window; that the GPU has murdered many American citizens; that

thousands of GPU agents operate freely within the United States, immune to arrest—can there be any remaining doubt that the GPU is fully capable of having murdered Forrestal?

Remember that of the more than 100 million murders the Communists have committed since they seized Russia in 1917, none

benefited them and their ruthless program of world conquest more than did the death of James Forrestal in 1949.

Yes, there is a known killer at large who murders in an established pattern that matches the pattern of Forrestal's death. That killer is the GPU, the assassination arm of the international Communist conspiracy.

Chapter Seven

WHAT THE COMMUNISTS DID TO FORRESTAL

We have the full background now for a final look at the suppressed Forrestal case and its most important aspect: the Communists' dominant and directing role in the events that culminated in Forrestal's death.

When Forrestal died, the general public had no idea either that the Communists had a motive for murdering him, or that they had been deeply involved during the preceding months in trying to destroy him. It was public ignorance of these crucial facts that enabled the responsible officials to railroad the death into history as a suicide.

Only a knowledge of the key facts contained in the last three chapters—that Forrestal was America's foremost anti-Communist and was actively engaged in

fighting Communism on many fronts; that he was therefore the Kremlin's most dangerous enemy; that the Communists have relentlessly liquidated many of their enemies— makes it possible to understand the incredible things that happened to Forrestal that never got into the headlines.

Before disinterring what Washington officialdom bricked into the wall in 1949, it should be emphasized that what happened to Forrestal is of prime importance today. For the fate of this great patriot accelerated our country's headlong plunge into catastrophe.

Tragically, this pattern can be repeated again and again in the case of every really effective anti-Communist unless the American people are alerted to recognize the Communist demolition technique for what it is.

The Communists conducted a long and merciless campaign against James Forrestal. This chapter will analyze the diabolical techniques employed. Remember the pattern well.

With Forrestal successfully fighting Communism and simultaneously battling for our rearmament, it became imperative to the international Communist conspiracy that he be stopped—especially after he so brilliantly outmaneuvered the Communists in the 1948 Italian election, when they had fully expected all Italy to fall into their laps.

The first step was having Forrestal ousted from his post of secretary of defense. They wanted to have him replaced by a man of little experience and ability who had neither Forrestal's informed capacity nor his patriotic compulsion to oppose Communist policies at home and abroad. And the simplest way to accomplish this was to make a direct political deal.

Everyone knows of the trade President Truman made with Louis Johnson just before the 1948 presidential election. In the midst of the political hustling, Truman privately told Johnson he needed some $800,000 for campaign purposes. Johnson raised a reported one and a half million dollars, and Truman handed Johnson *his quid pro quo.* When first approached, Johnson had been director and special Washington counsel for the Consolidated Vultee Aircraft Company and had his heart set on Forrestal's Cabinet post.

Though no one has accused Louis Johnson of Communist connections, the Johnson deal benefited the Communists tremendously, for it achieved their goal of ousting the dynamic and vastly experienced Forrestal. The question is not

whether Truman's action aided the Communist cause—it patently did—but whether it did so coincidentally or as the result of a deal with them.

In the spring of 1948 the U.S. Communist party set up what it called the Progressive party, which ran as its presidential candidate Henry Wallace. The new party was plainly a tool of the Communists. Its brain trust included Lee Pressman, Nathan Witt, John Abt, Charles Kramer and Victor Perlo—all identified Communists. According to Louis Budenz, the Kremlin ordered U.S. Communist party heads to make Wallace the presidential candidate.

With both his Communist supporters and the Dixiecrats dropping away, Truman (minus port and starboard) seemed to be a sinking ship. Then toward the end of the 1948 presidential campaign, two events occurred, each of which involved much subsurface maneuvering:

First, a columnist close to the White House reported that Forrestal would shortly be fired; Truman's press staff did not deny this rumor. Then, about ten days later Progressive party headquarters

announced that wherever its congressional candidates were entered against Truman Democrats, they would be withdrawn (or, where this was impossible, they would make no campaign). Wallace also curtailed his own campaigning. Observers later calculated that this strange move threw Truman more than a million Wallace votes.

Linking these facts, some sources have concluded that Truman made a deal to fire Forrestal in return for badly needed Progressive party support.

This is not impossible. Plainly, Truman had no scruples against making political deals. He had already made one trade in this case.

However, there was little need for making an outright deal with Truman to fire Forrestal. Secret Communists around Truman had been subtly shaping his policies, his prejudices, and his firings and appointments for years. His last-minute Progressive party support may have been more of a gratuitous reward than a prearranged payoff.

Whichever it was, it goes without saying that Truman's backroom horse trade with Johnson, with the end result of swapping Forrestal's Cabinet post for Johnson's campaign dollars, had the overwhelming support of the Communists.

What is interesting is that Truman did not fire Forrestal immediately after his second inauguration, as would be expected on the basis of the Johnson deal,

but waited until the smear campaign against Forrestal had reached a screaming climax in demanding his head.

The campaign against Forrestal had a threefold purpose: to discredit Forrestal in the eyes of the American people, thereby permanently eliminating him as a public official; to harass and persecute him personally and drive him to a nervous breakdown if possible, thus wrecking his capacity to fight the Communist conspiracy even as a private citizen; to intimidate all other anti-Communists by instilling in them a fear of the terrible reprisals awaiting those who dare oppose Communism at home or abroad.

Monsignor Sheehy and others have said they suspected that the long smear campaign against Forrestal may have been secretly directed by Communists and pro-Communists in the White House itself—perhaps by the powerful David Niles.

Be that as it may, it was the Communist *Daily Worker* that openly launched the vicious barrage against our first secretary of defense. And the defamation was quickly snatched up and embellished by all those newspaper columnists and radio and TV commentators

who march in closed ranks behind the Communist party line.

This united front frantically used anything to blacken its victim's character. Their lies were so filthy that a new low in American journalism was reached. These attacks continued with pathological fury, not just until Forrestal was fired, but while he was hospitalized and even after he had been buried.

One columnist branded Forrestal as an alcoholic, though he was almost an ascetic man, working, as no alcoholic possibly could, literally seven days a week for nine years in the service of his country.

Others chose to tar Forrestal with anti-Semitism when they spotted a chance to distort his stand on the Palestine partition issue. Forrestal was not anti-Semitic; he had simply urged that Truman not play domestic politics with the Palestine question and had explained his position as follows:

> If we are to safeguard western civilization in this crisis, the British and American fleets must have free access to Near Eastern oil. That is a fact, however unpleasant it may be. ... I am interested in justice in Palestine, but this interest must remain secondary to my primary interest, which is the protection of America and the West from the gravest threat we have ever

faced [Soviet Russia]. No minority has the right to jeopardize this nation for its own selfish interest.

In addition, Forrestal was called a "fascist" (a blanket epithet used by the Communists for all anti-Communists), a "warmonger," and a "bedfellow of I. G. Farben and the German capitalists" (a stock Communist smear of the time that was flung at any anti-Communist businessman).

Those attacking Forrestal were led by the *Daily Worker* and by Drew Pearson, who libeled Forrestal with the insinuation that Forrestal had defrauded the government in connection with his incometax.

But perhaps Pearson's proudest moment was when he printed the lie that Forrestal once had run out of "the back door of his house into the alley, leaving his wife to cope with a jewel robber alone." The truth, a matter of New York City police records, was that Forrestal was asleep in his home at the time his wife was robbed on the street while returning late at night from a party with a male escort. One other point is the fact that there was no alley behind Forrestal's apartment.

On April 10, 1949, when his helpless target had been in the hospital a week, Pearson said in his column that Forrestal was "out of his mind and apparently has been partly so for some weeks." Pear-son next claimed that while at Hobe Sound Forrestal had become "obsessed with the idea that the Russians were invading the United States." Pearson elaborated on this tale by adding that Forrestal had run out of the house in his pajamas screaming about the Red army when he heard a fire siren blow; and that he had to be "put to sleep" for seventy-two hours with drugs. The truth of what really happened at Hobe Sound has already been reviewed in this book. In addition, Dr. William C. Menninger told the press, "Mr. Forrestal was never, at any time, wild." All rumors to that effect, he emphasized, were nonsense.

The one bit of truth in Pearson's stories was that Forrestal was deeply and continuously concerned over the Communist menace to our country. The Communists naturally did not want attention drawn to their subversive schemes to conquer the world. Hence, it was important to them that Forrestal's stand be maligned and distorted so as to seem merely the hallucinations of a deranged mind. Pearson's lies; in addition to attacking Forrestal, served the purpose of belittling the Communist menace and keeping Americans hoodwinked.

After Forrestal was killed, the New York *Sun* reported that Pearson's stories depicting the former defense secretary as a mental case were picked up and published prominently in the Russian press. Here again Pearson's smears were valuable to the Kremlin, for it is standard Communist technique to question the sanity of all anti-Communists.

Pearson did not have the decency to halt his attacks even after Forrestal was dead. Sunday evening, May 22, mere hours after Forrestal's body had been found, Pearson made the remarkable radio broadcast in which he reported that "four previous suicide attempts had been thwarted, the last one at Bethesda hospital." He further informed his radio audience that the first three attempts had occurred at Hobe Sound and had involved hanging, wrist-slashing and an overdose of sleeping pills.

However, as earlier explained, Dr. Menninger, who had examined Forrestal at Hobe Sound, publicly denied that Forrestal ever made a suicide attempt there. And Dr. George N. Raines, chief of neuropsychiatry at the Naval Hospital, issued a statement the day after Forrestal's death that at no time during Forrestal's hospital

stay had he ever made a suicide attempt or even a gesture in that direction.

It seems strange that Pearson bothered to invent these tales after Forrestal was dead and when there certainly was no further need to smear his character, unless Pearson had some specific and compelling purpose for doing so.

Were Pearson's allegations about four nonexistent suicide attempts made to allay public suspicion about the death and to discourage calls for a congressional investigation into the possibility of murder?

A further look at Drew Pearson is needed, for he is as active and efficient in smearing anti-Communists today as he was when Forrestal was lowered into his grave.

On December 14, 1950, in a speech on the Senate floor, Senator Joseph R. McCarthy exposed Drew Pearson's known record:

> I have discussed this man Pearson with practically every former member of the Communist party whom I have met during my recent and present investigation of Communists in government. Almost to a man they were agreed on a number of things: No. 1: That Pearson's all-important job which he did for the [Communist] party . . . was to lead the character assassination

of any man who was a threat to international Communism. No. 2: That he did that job so well that he was the most valuable of all radio commentators and writers from the standpoint of the Communist party. No. 3: In order to maintain his value, it was necessary that he occasionally throw pebbles at Communism and Communists generally, so as to have a false reputation of being anti-Communist.

After pointing out that Pearson long had led the attacks on our ally Chiang Kai-shek, the senator continued:

> [Pearson's] next task was to destroy James Forrestal. Forrestal, you recall, was the originator of the Truman Doctrine for Greece and Turkey. It was the direct opposite of the Acheson-Marshall Plan for Europe. The Forrestal Plan, which Truman adopted, was to provide the necessary sinews of war to Greece and Turkey so they could withstand the pressure of imperialistic Communism. In Europe, of course, the [Marshall] Plan was to give economic aid and fatten the goose, in effect, with but little thought to military aid.
>
> Forrestal had to be destroyed or Truman might apply the Forrestal Plan to Europe . . . so again, Pearson was assigned the task—assigned it by the Communist party through David Karr. Again, Pearson and his cabal did the job well . . . hounding Forrestal to death. He and

> the Communist party murdered James Forrestal in just as cold blood as though they had machine-gunned him.

Unequivocally calling Pearson "this voice of international Communism," Senator McCarthy then declared that Pearson's next assignment from the Communist party was the destruction of General Douglas MacArthur, who more than anyone else stood in the way of Red control of Asia. It is common knowledge that the Communists' and left-wingers' smear campaign and political pressure were successful in removing General MacArthur from the official fight against world Communism.

The senator charged that Drew Pearson received his orders from the Communist party through David Karr, who worked for Pearson.

David Katz, alias Karr, had been exposed by the House Committee on Un-American Activities in 1943 as having worked two years on the staff of the

Communist *Daily Worker*. And the committee pointed out, "There is not the slightest doubt that all members of the *Daily Worker* staff were required to be members of the Communist party."

Another of Pearson's so-called news-gathering employees was the late Andrew Older. In spite of the fact that in 1951 Older and his wife both were identified as Communist party members in testimony before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, Pearson kept Older on in his employ.

Senator McCarthy in his speech also charged: That the Justice Department possessed wiretap evidence that Pearson had illegally obtained an enormous amount of classified information from the Pentagon, only an infinitesimal part of which he used in his column.

That during the Korean War Pearson claimed in his syndicated newspaper column that he was printing verbatim, dated, decoded messages sent from General MacArthur's headquarters to the Pentagon. McCarthy pointed out that if this were true, someone was stealing those classified military messages for Pearson from the Pentagon decoding room, and Pearson in publishing them—without changing a word, phrase or figure—not only was giving our wartime enemy valuable military information, but was also giving them the key with which to break the U.S. army's secret code.

Naturally, only a few anti-Communist newspaper columnists

printed any real coverage of McCarthy's sensational charges against Pearson. And Pearson brazenly filed libel suits against both Senator McCarthy and columnists Westbrook Pegler, Fulton Lewis, Jr., and six others, asking damages of $5,100,000.

On February 8, 1956, before these suits had come to trial, General Douglas MacArthur publicly charged that the real reason Truman had fired him as far eastern commander well may have been his recommendation "that a treason trial be initiated to break up a spy ring responsible for the purloining of my top secret reports to Washington."

MacArthur asserted that there had been a series of leaks and that one of his dispatches had been published in a Washington newspaper "within a few hours of its receipt" in the capital. (Pear-son's column is published in the Washington *Post.)* Just a few days later Drew Pearson abruptly and quietly dropped his libel suits, which had been pending for five years.

Two days after the former defense secretary was killed, Tris Coffin, 'another Washington columnist, came out with a story that used a classic smear technique—the anonymous source. Coffin claimed that an unnamed informant had visited Forrestal at the hospital and had found Forrestal disheveled, deranged and obviously suicidal. Other visitors and hospital officials agreed that Forrestal had been in excellent spirits and was immaculately groomed. Coffin also claimed that Forrestal's "wrists were bandaged," implying that Forrestal had tried to slash them. This lie was printed the day after Dr. Raines had stated in a press release that Forrestal had not made any suicidal gestures in the hospital.

Two and a half years after the death, *Time* magazine reissued some of the original "suicide attempt" lies. It also implied that Forrestal's mind had slipped, as evidenced in a habit he had developed of scratching his head while thinking.

Note that Forrestal's enemies, even long after his death, continued to print lies designed to establish not only that he had frequently tried to kill himself but that he had been hopelessly out of his mind, all of which served to discredit his entire anti-Communist stand.

Two days after Forrestal was killed, referring particularly to Drew Pearson's assaults, the late Congressman John E. Rankin (D., Miss.) in a speech in the House of Representatives warned:

Mr. Speaker, the fate of Mr. Forrestal illustrates what may happen to any man in public life who openly challenges Communism at home, as well as abroad.

However, the long and vicious smear campaign was only one facet of the Communists' master plan to get Forrestal. There exists almost incontrovertible evidence that the Communists also spied on Forrestal in his offices, tapped his telephones, and had tails following him about.

As described in chapter one, on his arrival at Hobe Sound Forrestal's first words to Robert Lovett were that "they" had got him and that he was being followed and his telephone lines were tapped. This was later reported by Lovett and published. Close friends of Forrestal have said that Forrestal previously had told them this and that by "they" he was specifically referring to the Communists.

Forrestal's statements that he was being spied on do not in the least indicate that he had lost his mind, as his left-wing attackers have claimed.

Remember, first, that the Bethesda Naval Hospital's acting commandant, Captain B. W. Hogan, issued this statement some ten days after Forrestal was admitted to the hospital: "The only psychiatric symptoms present are those associated with a state of excessive fatigue."

Remember that the other startling thing that Forrestal told Lovett that day, his prediction that we were going to be caught unprepared and that American boys would be dying on the battlefield in a year, was proved true when the Korean War exploded a year later.

Remember, too, that Forrestal was in a better position than anyone else except the Communists themselves to say whether or not his phones were tapped and whether or not he was being spied on and followed.

If it is difficult, despite Forrestal's charge, to believe that a U.S. defense secretary's phones could be tapped or that he could be spied on and shadowed by Soviet agents, consider these facts:

In 1944, under secret orders from the White House, 100 thousand naval intelligence records on Communists and Communist suspects serving in the navy were totally destroyed. And in 1944 a secret White House order also decreed the parallel destruction of the War Department's records on all Communist subversives in the army. This destruction was carried out. In the meantime, huge

numbers of Communists were knowingly commissioned as officers in the army and navy. In addition, the armed forces' counter-subversive system was deliberately wrecked through White House pressure. On the basis of the known cases of Communists being protected in the army and navy, it is not unreasonable to assume that the Soviet secret police had planted one or more secret Communists in Forrestal's Pentagon offices to spy on him and to pass copies of his secret and private papers to a Red espionage ring.

In addition to these hordes of army and navy Communists in the Defense Department, we know specifically of Communist achievements in other departments of government—State, Agriculture, Treasury, Commerce, Labor, the White House itself. The Communists maintained planted spies (such as Hiss, White, Currie and the many members of the Ware, Silvermaster and Perlo spy rings) in key positions in the various government departments, usually centering around the heads of these departments. And the Communists had a far more compelling reason to spy on Forrestal than on anyone else. It is, in short, inconceivable that the Communists were *not* spying on Forrestal.

Furthermore, and most shocking of all, the U.S. Department of Justice, the personnel of which has included Communists, also spies on and harasses anti-Communists.

In 1948 while investigating Alger Hiss, the House Committee on Un-American Activities went to New York to question his accuser, Whittaker Chambers. Chambers revealed in his book *Witness* (New York, Random House, 1952, p. 772) that the committee was followed on the train and that committee members were convinced the New York hotel rooms in which they held their closed hearings were wiretapped by Justice Department personnel.

This spying, of course, did not aid the committee in exposing Hiss; on the contrary, it obstructed the committee's work. And all this happened the year before Forrestal died.

In fact, after the House Committee on Un-American Activities unearthed sensational evidence against Hiss, the Justice Department failed not only to prosecute him but actually planned to prosecute the man who had dared expose Hiss, Whittaker Chambers.

The -authority for this is Vice-President of the United States Richard Nixon, who was then a member of the House Committee on Un-American Activities. Chambers wrote in *Witness* (p. 618) that after he had testified before the committee in three sessions, one public, and after Hiss had finally admitted to knowing him

(Hiss having testified originally to the contrary), Representative Nixon said it would be necessary to hold another public hearing at which Chambers would be asked to repeat testimony he had previously given in closed sessions. When Chambers asked why, Nixon explained:

> It is for your own sake that the Committee is holding a public hearing. *The Department of Justice is all set to move in on you to save Hiss. They are planning to indict you at once.* The only way to head them off is to let the public judge for itself which one of you is telling the truth. That is your only chance. That is why the hearing must be public. [Italics added.]

Chambers later revealed in a magazine article that while he was testifying against Hiss the Justice Department had assigned a small army of FBI agents to try to tear down his testimony in the hope of indicting him rather than Hiss for

perjury. Even after the Justice Department had acquired from Chambers a batch of Hiss's damning summaries of secret State Department documents, which proved Hiss guilty of espionage as well as perjury, the Justice Department told the press it still had no intention of prosecuting Hiss "unless further evidence is forthcoming." The department was finally forced to prosecute its fair-haired boy only because Chambers had retained part of Hiss's spy documents (the "pumpkin papers"), which he then turned over to the House committee and which the committee speedily publicized.

Even so, as mentioned earlier, the Justice Department delayed prosecuting Hiss until after the then ten-year time limit on prosecutions of treason had expired and Hiss could only be tried for perjury.

Furthermore, in 1954 during the Army-McCarthy hearings, the Justice Department followed and placed taps on the home telephones of every member of the McCarthy Senate committee and its staff (twenty-five persons), and their friends as well—no doubt hoping to spot some personal indiscretion or slip of the tongue that could be used against them. The presumed purpose, of course, was to attempt to discredit Senator McCarthy and the anti-Communists.

Since the Justice Department did not hesitate to follow and wiretap two congressional committees, one before and one after Forrestal's death, it certainly would have had no compunctions about putting its tails and wiretaps on Forrestal.

Several years ago a hidden microphone was discovered in the draperies of a committee hearing room in the Senate Office Building itself; someone was illegally tapping the executive session of a congressional committee.

In addition, even the power of the U.S. Senate itself has been abused to spy on anti-Communists. During the Gillette-Monroney committee hearings, Senator McCarthy's telephone calls were illegally tapped and all his mail was illegally intercepted and checked on the unauthorized written order of a member of that committee's staff.

Finally, Senator McCarthy, who for years was the victim of a smear campaign that exactly duplicated the campaign against Forrestal, said to this writer some time before he died: "Of course Communist agents wiretapped and shadowed Jim Forrestal—for months or perhaps for years before they finally eliminated him! Any ex-Communist official or anyone who's studied elementary Communist technique knows that they have wiretapped and shadowed literally thousands of other Americans far less important than Forrestal. And not being

exactly an idol of the Communists myself, I can confirm this from my own experience.

"My own telephones have been tapped. I've been shadowed on the streets, both amateurishly and professionally. My presumably private conversations have come back to me later, almost verbatim. My home has been 'bugged.' For that matter, it's common knowledge that with the uncanny '1984' electronic devices developed during World War II any private detective or anyone else is able to listen in on, and record, any indoor or outdoor private conversation, without any wiring, from as far as a block away—and defy detection! So for years I've been forced to assume that the Communists may be listening to every word I say. And, of course, the purpose in all this spying isn't only to collect information, but to unnerve and intimidate the victim once he suspects what's going on. For it's not pleasant to realize you're surrounded by hidden ears— that in this sense you might as well be living in Soviet Russia! However, I long ago realized this was just one of the prices of fighting Communism, and I haven't let it get under my skin."

Since anti-Communists throughout the United States have been and are being spied on for the benefit of the Communists, it is a good bet that the Communists employed these same techniques against James V. Forrestal, who was, after all, their most dangerous enemy.

The cloak-and-dagger technique of shadowing and wiretapping, of course, had the obvious primary purpose of discovering how much Forrestal knew about the Communist conspiracy, what his next move might be, who his anti-Communist associates were, and so on. In addition, as Senator McCarthy pointed out, it had the subtler purpose of attempting to harass and intimidate Forrestal with the specific objective of driving him to a nervous breakdown and, if possible, to killing himself.

The last is a favorite Communist terrorist technique and had been used against other prominent Americans. One of them, unlike Forrestal, lived to tell the tale.

Federal Judge Harold R. Medina, who presided at the trial of the eleven leaders of the U.S. Communist party in New York City in 1949, told this writer that during the trial the Communists actually tried to get him to kill himself.

The judge said it was evident from smear stories printed about him in the *Daily Worker* that the Communists had exhaustively investigated even his

childhood. They had learned that he had an extreme fear of falling from heights and that as a boy of sixteen, when his parents had taken him to Niagara Falls, nothing could induce him to go as close to the brink of the falls as did others in the party.

Exploiting this knowledge, the Communists launched an intense and vicious campaign against Judge Medina about a month after Forrestal met his violent death. Pickets marched for six weeks in front of the courthouse where the trial was being held, carrying placards that read "Medina will fall/Like Forrestal."

In addition, hundreds of anonymous letters bombarded the Medina home bearing the same ominous words plus scurrilous language and threats. At any hour of the day his phone might ring and when he answered it a voice command "Jump." The Communists were undoubtedly following a plan mapped by a Communist psychiatrist.

"I got so I was afraid to go near a window," he explained. "We lived in a seventh-floor apartment, and I had to ask my wife to keep all our windows closed and locked. It wasn't until two years later that I could go near an open window without beginning to sweat and shake!"

As already described, before the 1948 presidential election Truman

promised Louis Johnson a Cabinet post in return for campaign dollars. Yet Truman did not pay off this debt at the time of his second inauguration, but only after weeks of increasing pressure from the press and radio smear attacks led by the Communists.

On March 1, Truman suddenly asked Forrestal for his resignation by April 1. Though Forrestal months earlier had told friends he was planning on resigning and in conversations with Truman had offered to do so, only to be refused—he was understandably hurt by the curt fashion in which his resignation was suddenly demanded. However, he wrote it out and turned it in, dating it, as requested, to take effect at the end of the month, March 31.

Forrestal was kept extremely busy during March winding up his nine years in the government. However he was prevented from finishing this work by being prematurely ousted on White House orders.

On Monday, March 28, three days before he was scheduled to turn over his office to Johnson, Forrestal was abruptly summoned to *a* hastily contrived ceremony in the Pentagon at which Johnson was sworn in as the new secretary of

defense—a move so unforeseen it left newspapermen and politicians stunned. Next, Forrestal was summoned to the White House to another ceremony at which Truman pinned the Distinguished Service Medal on him before a battery of photographers. This was a transparent attempt to deceive the American public into believing that Truman had no part in the shabby deal just dealt the nation's great first secretary of defense.

The bum's rush given Forrestal was a crude and insulting slap in the face. In protocol-conscious Washington, this public humiliation was no accident. There had to be some compelling reason for' the White House to want Forrestal out of office three days ahead of his scheduled departure.

Naturally, with his remaining days in the Pentagon canceled on a day almost completely filled by hurriedly arranged ceremonies, Forrestal had no time to remove his personal diaries and papers from his Pentagon office.

Nor was Forrestal able to return later to his office to recover his diaries and personal papers. That evening he had to attend a formal dinner honoring his successor (at which he made a gracious impromptu speech). And the next morning he was summoned to a meeting of the House Armed Services Committee, which was called especially to honor him.

Directly afterward, Forrestal, who so long, so brilliantly, and so devotedly overworked himself in the service of his country, left for a needed rest.

So eager were the White House schemers to get Forrestal out of Washington that—though he had been stripped of his government car and driver the moment Johnson was sworn in (which left him standing around waiting in front of the Pentagon until he found this out for himself and could get another car)—an air force plane was utilized to rush him to Florida.

Incredibly, all indications are that the chief reason Forrestal was rushed out of office three days prematurely was to enable the White House to get his diaries. Certainly it was only because of this maneuver that the White House *did* get the diaries. If Forrestal had not been abruptly barred from serving out his remaining days in office, he obviously would have spent part of them supervising the routine removal of all his personal effects.

The White House alibi for the seizure of Forrestal's private diaries and papers was that during his four days at Kobe Sound, Forrestal sent word asking Truman to have those items deposited in the White House. It is doubtful that this is true, considering the following:

The seizure of Forrestal's diaries was accomplished secretly and was concealed from the public until several months after Forrestal was dead. It was disclosed then only because Mrs. Forrestal called on Truman to inquire about them. (She did not get them; Truman persuaded her that it was "in the public interest" for them to remain longer in the White House.) The claim that Forrestal had requested White House "impounding" of his diaries was first advanced at this time, when Forrestal was long past denying it.

Why would Forrestal have given his *personal* diaries to Truman, who had fired him? Nor did Forrestal need to send them to the White House for safekeeping. He easily could have stored them in his Washington home or in any bank's safe deposit vault. And he had trusted friends who gladly would have supervised moving and storing them for him. Furthermore, the diaries were critical of the Truman administration, which decreases the probability that Forrestal would have wanted the White House to act as custodian of them. And lastly, Forrestal was planning on writing a book based on these diaries. Certainly he wanted and needed continuous access to them.

Truman, it should be remembered, has been known to have lied before and since Forrestal's death. During the 1944 presidential election campaign, staff writers for the Hearst publications spent some time in his home town of Independence, Missouri, and the vicinity, digging up the facts from which they wrote the story revealing that Truman, who was campaigning on a civil rights platform, had been a member of the Ku Klux Klan. With characteristic disregard for the truth, Truman attempted to discredit this expose by calling it a red herring. But the newspapermen had obtained affidavits from former Ku Klux Klan members who had known Harry Truman as a fellow klansman. (The Hearst newspapers carried front page photographs of these affidavits, and years later, during the 1952 election campaign, Walter Winchell displayed them on his network television program.)

In 1955 and 1956, many prominent Americans, including James F. Byrnes, Francis Biddle, Leo T. Crowley, Admiral William D. Leahy, Bernard Baruch, General Albert C. Wedemeyer, General Patrick J. Hurley, and General Douglas MacArthur—in somewhat milder language—charged that Truman lied in numerous instances in his recently published memoires, wherein he rewrote history to present himself in a better light.

It is significant that another great anti-Communist who was fired by Truman had his personal papers seized by the administration. Truman fired General Douglas MacArthur because the general wanted to win the Korean War and dared to protest orders forbidding him to do so. After MacArthur returned to the United States, his personal files were seized on the New York docks by Truman's Defense Department, which was then headed by General Marshall. Since MacArthur, unlike Forrestal, was still alive, the White House did not dare claim that the general had asked for this seizure.

These are all strong indications that the White House seized Forrestal's diaries and other personal papers illegally, without his permission, and probably without his knowledge.

Once the White House got possession of the diaries, it kept a death grip on them. Even after they had been thoroughly censored by the Defense Department the following year—and what remained was finally released to the administrator of Forrestal's estate, who turned them over to the New York *Herald Tribune*, purchaser of publication rights—and even after the censored version subsequently appeared in book form—Truman refused to allow a congressional

committee to see the unpublished portions that were in the *Herald Tribune's* possession. He went so far as to order the newspaper to refuse a subpoena served on it by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee. When the committee's chairman, Senator Pat McCarran, made a second request directly to the White House, he again was refused.

Apparently it was fine with Truman for editors of the *Herald - Tribune,* who had nothing to do with the government, to study these portions of the diaries, but it was not fine for U.S. senators to get even a glimpse of them in performing their constitutional investigative duties.

Senator McCarran made no secret of his belief that though censored the diaries still contained some information on secret Communists in the Truman administration who had been responsible for the treacherous handing of China to the Communists. The obvious conclusion is that they did contain just such information. Why else would Truman have been so afraid to let the senators see them?

The dynamite in Forrestal's original diaries was indicated in chapter five, as well as the importance to the Communists of sabotaging the book Forrestal had planned to write from the diaries. The known Communists and pro-Communists

operating in the White House who would have been vitally interested in getting their hands on Forrestal's material have been listed. The ease with which they could have destroyed without a trace the most significant material from the diaries, and the known deletions from the emasculated published version, have been pointed out.

Can anyone doubt that Forrestal's diaries were seized to suppress data damaging to the Truman administration and damaging to the Communists?
There is one further detail to note: It was not after Forrestal's death that the White House got his diaries; it was seven weeks before Forrestal died.

This means that Forrestal's private diaries were out of his possession and control and in the White House all the time he was confined in the Naval Hospital.

It means, therefore, that the Communists on the White House staff could have had a full seven weeks to study these diaries in order to discover just what Forrestal knew about their activities and agents—and to pass this crucial information on to Moscow for the Kremlin's decision as to exactly what action would be ordered next in the campaign to silence Forrestal.

While Forrestal was briefly at Kobe Sound, Florida, the White House was not content with seizing his diaries. On March 31, when Forrestal had been in Florida barely forty-eight hours, the White House arbitrarily ordered a mental examination for him. To make certain this would be carried out to its satisfaction, it flew the Bethesda Naval Hospital's head psychiatrist, Dr. George N. Raines, to Hobe Sound that very day.

Note that the White House made this move after Forrestal had severed all connections with the government and when it no longer had authority over him.

The White House could not pretend it was meddling in Forres-tal's private life as a favor because Forrestal was perfectly able to pay his own medical bills. Moreover, he was entitled to medical care from the navy without White House intervention. And finally, Forrestal had asked his former partner to bring a doctor.

The only reason the White House rushed Dr. Raines to Florida was to have Forrestal examined by a doctor on the U.S. government payroll, beholden to Washington for his job and under direct orders from the White House in his handling of the case.

All the doctors and hospital officials involved agreed that Forrestal was not insane but was suffering only from physical exhaustion due to overwork. But

after the White House had indicated its interest and issued its orders, what could Dr. Raines (and even Dr. Menninger) do but examine Forrestal as instructed and then hospitalize him?

On April 2, Dr. Raines flew back from Hobe Sound with Forrestal in tow to be checked immediately into the Bethesda Naval Hospital. Forrestal was not even allowed time to contact a friend.

Swift hospitalization prevented Forrestal from making public his shocking charges that he had been spied on by Communist agents and it prevented his voicing his concern about the Soviet menace to America. Hospitalization did, however, successfully discredit Forrestal in the eyes of the public. It also stopped his public activities and kept him from advancing his plans to write a book and edit a paper. And it kept him from reclaiming his diaries.

In ordering psychiatric attention for Forrestal, the White House again was furthering the Communists' objectives.

From the time the White House got his diaries until he died by violence, Forrestal was kept a prisoner in the Bethesda Naval Hospital and was held virtually incommunicado. Why?

Why was our first secretary of defense prohibited from seeing

the people he most wanted to see? Above all, why was he forbidden to see and talk to his priest during his entire seven weeks in the hospital?

All hospital patients, even the most lowly, invariably are allowed to see their priest, minister or rabbi whenever, and as often as, they wish. In barring the priest for whom Forrestal continued to ask, the responsible officials were guilty of an action so unjustifiable and unethical that it stands as a permanent blot on the reputation of the Bethesda Naval Hospital.

It is probable, however, that in this the hospital was acting under orders from the White House—since the evidence indicates that it was the White House that secretly screened Forrestal's visitors. Dr. Raines's press release admitted that visitors had been screened, though not by whom. Monsignor Sheehy, after visiting the hospital seven times and each time being barred from seeing Forrestal, checked with Secretary of the Navy John L. Sullivan who said he knew of no order excluding the priest. Yet Monsignor Sheehy had "distinctly received the impression" from hospital officials that the order had come "from higher up." "Higher up," not being the navy secretary, must have been the White House. Furthermore, it is a known fact that the White House was taking a strong and

directive interest in the case—a rather unusual interest in light of the fact that Forrestal was no longer connected with the government.

It should be clear by now that such an order coming from the White House could have its origins with a secret Communist planted there. Such an order would be as effective as if Truman wrote it himself. (George Racey Jordan disclosed in *From Major Jordan's Diaries* that it was on orders from the White House, actually issued by Harry Hopkins, that the Russians were illegally given samples of uranium and other A-bomb materials, which enabled them to begin their own A-bomb development.)

Why were the Communists desperately afraid to let Forrestal have a single word with Monsignor Sheehy? To begin with, the priest was strictly anathma to the Communists because he was an anti-Communist himself and because of his recent achievements as Forrestal's aide in the winning fight against the Communists' political machine in the Italian elections. The Kremlin could not risk many more such defeats; it simply could not afford to let these two anti-Communists get together.

The Communists no doubt feared that Forrestal would tell Monsignor Sheehy the things he had tried to tell Lovett about

Communist activities, that Forrestal would mention the unprecedented treatment being given him by the hospital, and that the resourceful priest might well do something about these matters. The Communists must have realized that Forrestal's friend and co-fighter against Communism was his ideal emissary to the outside world. Lastly, Forrestal might well have asked the priest to help him recover his diaries.

It is possible that Forrestal did not learn that his diaries had been taken to the White House until weeks after this happened and believed instead that they were still where he had left them in the Pentagon.

According to the White House press secretary, Charles Ross, President Truman visited Forrestal at the hospital on May 6, just two weeks before Forrestal's death. Truman said then that Forrestal "seemed to be getting along fine."

However, the day after Forrestal's death, a "high Defense Department source" and "another high government official, a doctor, who also has an interest in the case," were quoted in the Washington *Times-Herald* as having said privately that while Forrestal had been steadily improving, he had had an abrupt

setback and "became quite upset." According to Washington columnists, this setback occurred about two weeks before Forrestal died—the very day, or possibly the day after, he had talked to Truman.

That Forrestal should have become upset is perfectly understandable if, contrary to the White House story, he had only then learned from Truman what had become of his diaries.

It may be that until Truman visited him, Forrestal had assumed that his diaries were still in his former Pentagon office, and he had been worrying about them and the possibility that they might be stolen.

It is likely that he felt that Monsignor Sheehy was the only man he could trust to recover his diaries, for Sheehy was the one man among Forrestal's friends who had sufficient experience with Communist techniques to realize that Forrestal's fears about the diaries were fully warranted. If Forrestal could have seen him, Monsignor Sheehy even then might have succeeded in getting the diaries by going to Truman, or by exposing their outrageous seizure to members of Congress and/or the newspapers.

If and when Forrestal learned, shortly before his death, that the White House had taken and impounded his private diaries, he must have realized, finally, exactly what had happened to him.

He realized why he was being treated as he was; why his trusted friend and principal aide in fighting the Communist conspiracy was barred from seeing him. He must have realized that while he himself was helpless in the hospital, his diaries doubtless were being studied at the White House by those same persons who had plotted to fire him from directing his country's defense at the most critical period in its history. He realized that he was now completely boxed in and helpless to do anything at all to save his country—or even himself.

No wonder Forrestal became "quite upset."

The treatment Dr. Raines prescribed for Forrestal at the Bethesda Naval Hospital, as covered in chapter three, was indeed astounding.

In the first place, Forrestal was suffering only from excessive fatigue and a run-down physical condition. The acting hospital commandant, Dr. Hogan, confirmed this fact ten days after Forrestal was admitted to the hospital when he said, "The only psychiatric symptoms present are those associated with a state of excessive fatigue."

In view of this, it certainly would seem that the *only* hospital treatment Forrestal needed was a couple of weeks of bed rest and relaxation, mild sedatives so he would sleep well, and plenty of the proper foods and supplements to add weight and correct his secondary anemia.

Nevertheless, the hospital's head psychiatrist, Dr. Raines, treated Forrestal as an advanced mental case. Forrestal was given a week of narcosis, which kept him heavily drugged, followed by daily brainwashing psychotherapy combined with four weeks of sub-shock insulin therapy.

Shock treatments can cause drastic changes in the brain and occasionally involve destruction of vital tissues. Though shock therapy is accepted treatment for certain types of insanity, its effect on a sane mind can obviously be nothing but bad. Dr. Per-cival Baily of the University of Illinois, a famous neurologist and brain surgeon, publicly stated in 1956 that he had come to the conclusion that even for genuinely mentally disturbed patients shock therapy is "generally bad."

Why did Dr. Raines prescribe a full month of shock therapy for Forrestal, subjecting Forrestal to questionable treatment normally given only an insane patient?

Dr. Raines prescribed still other startling treatment for Forrestal. Contrary to general practice, Raines put his psychiatric patient high up on the sixteenth floor, removed security measures, and then encouraged Forrestal to go frequently alone to a room with an unprotected window. Raines also encouraged the patient's wife and son to go abroad and barred Forrestal from seeing his brother, two priests and at least one other friend for whom he specifically asked—even though Raines with supreme inconsistency admitted "increased socialization was considered essential to his recovery." Raines talked daily to Forrestal about feelings of possible suicide, which inevitably kept that subject in Forrestal's mind. Finally, during what Raines himself termed "the most dangerous period," he deserted his patient and left for Canada.

In his postmortem press release, Raines claimed that the sole responsibility for Forrestal's treatment had been his. However, it is difficult to believe that any psychiatrist on his own would have ordered such treatment for any patient, or afterward of his own volition would have so recklessly hurried into print a gratuitous admission of such appalling blunders.

It seems more likely—especially since we know that Raines was under White House orders from the moment he entered the case— that at least part of

this treatment may have been prescribed under suggestions or orders from higher up.

Someone in the White House easily could have suggested that Forrestal be put on the sixteenth floor and that security restrictions be removed.

Raines would have felt he had to follow whatever instructions or suggestions emanated from the White House. If the White House had ordered him not to disclose the existence of such directions, he would have felt himself bound to keep his mouth shut. In many other cases, armed service personnel have been forbidden by executive directive to reveal even to the U.S. Congress certain information (including data about subversives in government), and they have been particularly forbidden to reveal the existence of direct White House interference in such matters.

Regardless of whether the foregoing took place under Raines's directions, the White House, or yet another source, there can be no doubt that during the seven weeks Forrestal was confined in the Bethesda Naval Hospital the Communists hoped and planned that he actually would kill himself.

They not only hoped but doubtlessly believed that Forrestal would commit suicide. Past masters of psychological warfare, they had every reason to expect that his long harassment under their smear attacks; his public humiliation in being fired; his unnerving discovery that he had been followed and wiretapped; his being rushed into the hospital and then held prisoner there, denied even his right to see a priest, plus his physical situation high in the hospital tower, where he was provided with maximum opportunity and temptation for a suicidal plunge—cumulatively, all of these factors should have resulted in Forrestal's speedy self-destruction.

In fact, the Communists' entire persecution campaign had been geared to drive Forrestal into flinging himself into his grave. This was the planned, final page of their master plot. Remember that the Communists soon afterward *openly* tried to pressure Judge Medina into killing himself, as has already been described.

It must have been a shattering disappointment to the Communists that Forrestal did not speedily kill himself. In fact, during his weeks in the hospital he made a splendid recovery and made no attempts whatsoever to do away with himself.

Furthermore, Forrestal's brother became insistent on removing him from the hospital. Also Monsignor Sheehy had just persuaded the secretary of the navy to intervene so that Sheehy could get through to see Forrestal.

Forrestal never made a single suicidal gesture before he died— even at the time when he was temporarily depressed and physically run-down. Since he did not try to kill himself either at that low point or at any time during the seven weeks of recuperation, it is absurd to consider the idea that he killed himself after he had regained his health and was making enthusiastic plans for the future.

Forrestal died before dawn on the very day his brother was to arrive at the hospital to get him out—and also just when the hospital was finally being compelled to let him see his priest. Furthermore, as shown in chapter two, there were clues all about the death scene that indicated murder, while virtually nothing indicated suicide.

Note that General Walter Krivitsky testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities that the Communists do not hesitate to murder an anti-Communist when "such an individual, in their opinion, becomes sufficiently dangerous to the Soviet government." We have already discussed at length why Forrestal posed

more of a threat to international Communism than any other single man at the time.

If the Communists physically murdered Forrestal, the murder was evidently executed in desperate haste. Until the last minute, the Communists must have been overwhelmingly confident that an actual murder would be unnecessary; that they could still force Forrestal into suicide. Hence they evidently failed to draw up an alternate plan in the event their original one failed—as it did. The killing was too clumsily executed, the suicide too carelessly faked, to stand up under investigation.

Consequently, evidence of murder was so glaring that it should still be available should a wholehearted investigation be conducted.

If Forrestal was thrown out of the window, it was done either by someone from the outside who entered the hospital secretly at night, or by hospital employees working on the inside.

Outside killers could easily have entered the hospital, gone to the sixteenth floor, accomplished their assignment, and left without being intercepted or even noticed by ground floor attendants— by mingling with ordinary callers during

visiting hours and then hiding when the others left, or slipping in late at night when the corridors were relatively deserted. In any hospital, relatives on occasion manage to see patients after visiting hours without permission. Military and naval hospitals are no more efficient in preventing this than civilian hospitals.

Some while after Forrestal's death, an interested person demonstrated *by doing so* that it was possible—indeed easy—for an outsider to enter the Bethesda Naval Hospital at midnight, without authorization. He walked past the desk, proceeded by elevator to the sixteenth floor, and entered the wing Forrestal had occupied without being stopped, challenged or even noticed by anyone. He then glanced into the open doorway of the room that had been Forrestal's and walked into the diet kitchen from which Forrestal had fallen to his death. He spent several minutes leisurely inspecting its window and radiator. And when a young hospital corpsman (not Harrison, of course) appeared, the corpsman chatted with the outsider and answered questions for several minutes without attempting to check on whether the latter's presence had been authorized at that unlikely hour. The outsider then descended in the elevator and walked out of the hospital—still without being challenged by anyone.

This indicates that one or more outsiders could have done the same thing late on the night that Forrestal died. There would, of course, be no record of their presence. And, no doubt, outsiders could have slipped in just as easily during visiting hours, when the hospital corridors were crowded.

However, Forrestal could just as easily have been disposed of by doctors or other hospital staff members or employees who themselves were secret Communists or whom the Communists were able to blackmail into doing their dirty work.

If Forrestal was liquidated by such Communist-controlled insiders, these individuals undoubtedly had previously served the GPU as spies—reporting daily on Forrestal's physical condition, habits, and statements throughout his weeks in the hospital.

Does the navy know whether there were Communists or security risks such as homosexuals among the doctors and other personnel of the Bethesda Naval Hospital at the time Forrestal was confined there?

Remember that five years before, on secret orders from the White House, the navy destroyed 100,000 intelligence records on known Communists and pro-Communists among its officers and men. This indicated the huge number of

Communists in the navy (not including the undetected ones). Here is the equally startling data on the number of Communists in the medical profession:

J. B. Matthews, former chief investigator for the House Committee on Un-American Activities and a top authority on Communism, estimated in *American Mercury* magazine in the early 1950's that between one-half and one percent of the nations' 214,000 practicing medical doctors "have been drawn into the activities of the Communist conspiracy"—in other words, between 1,000 and 2,000 licensed U.S. doctors then were, in varrying degrees, tools of the Communists.

Former Communist Ben Mandel, once a high American Communist party official and for many years on the staff of the Senate Permanent Investigations Committee, said that to his knowledge the psychiatric profession "is honeycombed with Communists." Mandel pointed out that these psychiatrists and analysts, in addition to being under Communist discipline themselves, are zealously pushing the party line among their patients who, of course, are extremely susceptible to suggestion while undergoing psychoanalysis. Communist psychiatrists undoubtedly masterminded the

many months of "psychological warfare" the Communists and their camp followers waged against Defense Secretary Forrestal.

Also, both J, B. Matthews and the former Communist Bella Dodd, who at one time was head of the Teachers Union of New York City, identified two medical organizations—the Association of Internes and Medical Students (AIMS) and the Physicians Forum—as "established primarily by the Communist party." The first one had a membership of more than two thousand students and internes in some fifty medical schools and hospitals and included about six percent of all medical students and internes in the United States.

Maurice Malkin, a former Communist who was once a member of the U.S. politburo, testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities regarding still another medical organization:

> The Hospital Workers League is comprised of nurses and orderlies and all other workers in hospitals. It is organized and led by the Communist party.

We earlier covered specific cases in which the international Communist conspiracy is known to have employed Communist doctors to commit murders.

In view of all these facts, it is not impossible that one or more members of the Bethesda Naval Hospital staff under Communist discipline or pressure could have murdered or cooperated in the murder of James Forrestal. This possibility cannot be ruled out without an exhaustive FBI investigation into the activities of all of the hospital's many staff members and employees at the time of Forrestal's death and into their personal backgrounds and possible Communist connections.

The other and far stronger possibility—that Forrestal was murdered by outside killers who slipped into and left the hospital surreptitiously—would be even more difficult to investigate and establish, for it would involve an unlimited number of possible suspects, very probably with no link at all to the hospital and thus virtually impossible to trace at this late date. Unless, of course, there actually was a witness to what happened to Forrestal—or at least to the presence of one or more unauthorized outsiders in the hospital on the fatal night.

Chapter three contains a discussion of the official suppression of facts in the Forrestal case, such as the instantaneous write-off of

the death as a suicide without investigation, autopsy or inquest; the fact that the Defense Department afterward permitted the hospital to "investigate" and "clear" itself of blame; the fact that the entire report issued on even this brief, token inquiry was illegally classified as secret and is withheld from the public to this day; the rigid and complete cover-up of all related facts; the evident directives from "higher up" forbidding even navy brass to discuss the case years later.

Something is festering here—a scandal which Washington, by its very suppression, admits cannot stand the light of day.

This outrageous treatment of the Forrestal case meshes perfectly into the standard Washington practice of concealing from the public Communist-connected scandals. Examples are the Amer-asia, Alger Hiss, and Harry Dexter White spy cases; and the Teheran, Yalta, and Potsdam agreements. Also, it matches the incredible handling of every single murder committed on American soil by the Soviet secret police.

Forrestal was smeared and hounded by the entire left wing, spied on by Communists, fired from his defense post, deprived of his personal diaries, and then suddenly rushed into a hospital on White House orders. There he was kept in virtual solitary confinement, barred from certain outside contacts, needlessly

handled as an advanced mental case, and given unusual treatment and freedoms, which culminated in his violent death. And the details of his death were then, and are now, suppressed by Washington officialdom.

These facts and others developed in this book are more than sufficient reasons to warrant the reopening of the Forrestal case and the launching of a full-scale official investigation into Forrestal's death and related circumstances, particularly including all aspects of the role of the White House.

The American public is entitled to know the full truth about the Forrestal case, which has been illegally suppressed so long.

The obvious first step would be the release of the naval investigative board's full report on its hearings, together with the entire transcript of the testimony it took.

An FBI investigation into James Forrestal's death is well warranted. Since Forrestal died on U.S. government property, the FBI would have jurisdiction. However, the FBI, by itself, cannot initiate any investigation—and it should be obvious at this point that the Justice Department (which gives the FBI its orders), the

navy, the Defense Department and the White House will not voluntarily reopen the Forrestal case.

Only Congress can act independently of the executive department to conduct such an investigation and bring the facts to the American people.

But will Congress, which almost every week surrenders more of its powers to the encroaching executive, do so?

THE END

INDEX

Abel, Rudolf, 156
Abt, John, 160
Acheson, Dean, 52, 56, 57, 61-63, 65, 72, 146
Acheson-Marshallplan, *see* Marshall plan
Adamic, Louis, 123-125, 157
Action party, Italy, 71
Agriculture Department, U.S., 168
Alberts, George W., 136
"Alger Hiss Story, The," 129

Allied Control Commission, 70, 71, 74
Amemsia, 81, 144, 155, 185
American Broadcasting Company, 117
American Cable and Radio Corporation, 70
American Federation of Labor, 99
American Mercury, 10, 11, 94, 129, 183
American Psychiatric Association, 6
American Psychoanalytic Association, 6
America's Retreat from Victory, 86
Anthology of World Poetry, An, 14, 17
Arbenz Guzman, Jacobo, 114-116
Archila, 114
Army Department, U.S., 135
Army-McCarthy hearings, 148, 169
Assassins at Large, 106
Association of Interns and Medical Students (AIMS), 184
Atomic Energy Commission (AEC), 56, 57, 139, 140
Ayers, William W., 40
BBC (British Broadcasting Corporation), 70
Badoglio, Pietro, 69-71, 75
Baily, Percival, 179
Bard, Ralph A., 51
Barmine, Alexander, 91
Baruch, Bernard, 5, 174
Batista, Fulgencio, 113,116
Beacon Press, 106
Benes, Eduard, 73
Bentley, Elizabeth, 91, 123-126, 135, 152, 155
Beria, Lavrenti, 99, 100
Bichierai, Father, 77
Biddle, Francis, 174
Birch, John, 118
Bisson, T. A., 135
Bloch, Emmanuel H. "Manny," 141
Bogolepov, Igor, 90
Bohlen, Charles, 56
Boorstein, Isadore, *see* Goldberger, Sandor
Borgias, the, 44
Borislavsky, Michael A., 108
Bortz, Louis, 149
Braverman, A. Marvin, 130
British Foreign Office, 69
British Foreign Service, 103
Brito, Antonio, 113
Brochart, Frank J., 2, 31, 32
Browder, Earl, 64, 82, 84
Brownell, Herbert, 124
Brutus, Marcus Junius, 44
Budenz, Louis, 82, 90, 120, 160
Bukharin, Nikolai, 106
Bulganin, Nikolai, 100, 109
Busbey, Fred E., 131
Byrd, Harry F., 60
Byrnes, James F., 53, 66, 72, 73, 174
Cabinet, U.S., 52, 56, 65, 68, 75, 160, 161, 172

Caesar, *see* Gaius Julius Caesar
California Senate Factfinding Subcommittee on Un-American Activities, 137
Cannon, Clarence, 153, 154
Carr, Sam, 144
Castillo Annas, Carlos, 114, 115
Castro, Manolo, 114
Catholic Digest, 9
Catholic University, 9, 74
Cent-ale Sanitaire Suisse, 117
Chambers, Whittaker, 91, 120, 121, 124, 125, 127-129, 134, 152, 155, 168, 169
Chandra, Bipan, 137
Cheka, *see* GPU
Chiang Kai-shek, 66-69, 75, 103,110,164
Chicago *Tribune,* 86, 94
Chimerin, Colonel, 108
"Chorus from Alcestis," 17
"Chorus from Ajax," 14, 17
Christian Democratic party, 72, 74
Chu Teh, 136
Coe, Frank, 135

Coffin, Tris, 166
Cohen, Benjamin V., 72, 73, 135
Cokely, Harold J., 40
College of Political Subversive Warfare
(Lenin School), 151
Collier's, 135
Columbia Broadcasting System, 117
Columbia University, 143
Commerce Department, U.S., 128, 168
Communist International, 112, 113, 151
Communist party, Italy, 71, 78
Communist party, Mexico, 105
Communist party, U.S.A., 58, 60, 64, 90, 91, 93, 105, 112, 120, 136, 143, 151, 156, 160, 162, 164, 165, 183, 184
Condon, Edward U., 132
Congress, U.S., 61, 63, 64, 83, 156, 180, 186
Consolidated Vultee Aircraft Company, 160
Coplon, Judith, 132, 156
Counter Intelligence Corps (CIC), 112
Crabb, Lionel, 109
Crime *Without Punishment,* 112
Crouch, Paul, 138, 141, 142
Crowley, LeoT., 174
Currie, Lauchlin, 53, 84, 90, 91, 168
Daily Worker, 82, 93, 147, 148, 161, 162, 165, 171
Dan Smoot Report, 94
Dante, 111
Davis, Marion S., 112
Deen, Robert R., 14, 15, 22-27, 40, 42
Defense Department, U.S., 39, 40, 69, 87, 88, 168, 174, 178, 185, 186
de Gasperi, Alcide, 72-75, 78
Denver *Post,* 52, 67
Dern, George Henry, 52

DeWar, Hugo, 106
Devin-Adair, 85, 86
Dies, Martin, 116, 134, 151, 153
Dillon, C. Douglas, 51
Dillon, Read and Company, 4
Dodd, Bella, 184
Dondero, George A., 154
Doyle, Bernadette, 58
Duggan, Laurence, 126-129, 132
Duggan, Stephen, 127
Dzerzhinsky, Felix, 97
Eberstadt, Ferdinand, 6
Edelman, Helen, 137
Eichelberger, Clark, 62
Eisenhower, Dwight D., 51, 59, 64, 65, 80, 91, 100, 102, 119, 148
Eisler, Gerhardt, 112, 113
Enriquez, Enrique, 113
Euripides, 17 E
vans, Medford, 57
FBI (Federal Bureau of Investigation), 56, 86, 91, 112, 123-125, 127, 132, 133, 144, 150, 152-157, 169, 184, 185
Facts Forum, 94
Farben, I.G., 162
Federation of University Students, 114
Feller, Abraham, 132, 133
Field, Frederick Vanderbilt, 127, 144
Field, Herman, 128
Field, Noel, 117, 128
Fleishinger, Joseph (Steve Nelson), 58, 141, 142
"Flying Tigers," 68
Ford Foundation, 82
Fordham University, 82
Forrestal, Henry, 8, 9, 29
Forrestal, James Vincent, Sr., 3
Forrestal, James V., *passim*
Forrestal, Mrs. James V. (Josephine Ogden), 4, 8, 28, 38, 39, 42, 43, 173
Forrestal, Michael, 4, 28
Forrestal, Peter, 4
Forrestal Diaries, The, 51, 52, 56, 85
Forrestal plan, *see* Truman doctrine
Forrestal-Truman doctrine, *see* Truman doctrine
Freeman, 94, 118
Freiheit, 93
Friends of the Chinese People, 144
From *Major Jordan's Diaries*, 90, 177
Fuchs, Klaus, 57
Fulbright, Newton, 133
Fund for the Republic, 82
Funk & Wagnals, 129

Furr, Lloyd, 131
GPU (Cheka, KGB, MVD, NKVD, OGPU, Soviet secret police), 98-100, 103-108, 110-113, 117, 120-122, 124, 125, 129, 133-135, 140, 150-154, 156-158, 168, 183,185
Gaius Julius Caesar, 44

Garfield, John, 133, 134
Garcia-Llanillo, Dr., 114
Garibaldi, 75
Genovese, Vito, 121
Georgetown University, 11
Gillette, Guy M., 170
Gingrich, John E., 57
Gitlow, Benjamin, 120
Glasser, Harold, 71
Goldberger, Sandor (Isadore Booretein, J. Peters), 128
Golos, Jacob, 105
Gorky, Maxim, 107
Gouzenko, Igor, 154
Greenberg, Michael, 53, 91
Greenglass, David, 56
Grew, Joseph C., 56
Gubitchev, Valentin, 156
Halperin, Israel, 144
Handbook for Americans, A, 136
Hanley, James M., 118, 119
Harrison, Robert Wayne, Jr., 14, 15, 19, 22-27, 30, 40, 42, 182
Harte, Robert Sheldon, 104, 105, 112
Harvard University, 62, 64, 135, 143
Hatch Act, 155
Hearst, William Randolph, 94, 95
Hermitage House, 112
Hernandez, Vincent, 40
Hewitt, H. Kent, 83
Hickenlooper, Bourke B., 56
Hiss, Alger, 52, 53, 62, 84, 122, 124-128, 132, 139, 144, 146, 155, 168, 169, 185
Hogan, B. W., 7-9, 42, 167, 179
Hooper, Robert F., 40
Hoover, Herbert, 2, 5
Hoover, J. Edgar, 86, 124, 153, 154
Hopkins, Harry, 53, 55, 90, 177
Hospital Workers League, 184
House of Commons, Canadian, 145
House of Representatives, U.S., 166
House Appropriations Committee, 153
House Armed Services Committee, 172
House Committee on Un-American Activities,116,122, 125-127, 133, 134, 136, 138, 151, 152, 165, 168, 181, 183, 184
Hoyt, E. Palmer, 52, 67
Hudson, Everitt, 136-138
Hughes, Charles Evans, 74
Hupolo, Ernest, 121
Hurley, Patrick J., 84, 85, 174
Ickes, Harold L., 52, 136
II Duce, *see* Mussolini
Il Marietta, 120
Immigration and Naturalization Service, 150
Inferno, 111
Institute of International Education, 127
Institute of Pacific Relations (IPR), 143, 144
International Atomic Energy Agency Treaty, 64
International Monetary Fund, 135

Italy in the Second World War, 69
Izvestia, 100
Jacson, Frank, *see* Mercader, Ramon
Jadid, Hassan, 110, 111
Jaffe, Philip, 135
Jessup, Philip, 89
Johnson, Louis A., 5, 8, 28, 29, 38, 54, 160, 161, 172
Jordan, George Racey, 90, 177
Justice Department, U.S., 126, 128, 154-157, 165, 168, 169, 185
KGB, *see* GPU
Kaganovich, Lazar Moiseevich, 101
Kaplan, Raymond, 130
Karpe, William, 117, 118
Karr, David (David Katz), 164, 165
Katz, David, *see* Karr, David
Kent, Morton E., 132
Kerenski, Aleksandr, 98
Khrushchev, Nikita, 99-101, 109
Klement, Rudolf, 106
Knowland, William, 118

Knox, Frank, 4
Konovales, Evhen, 108
Kornfeder, Joseph Zack, 151
Kramer, Charles, 160
Krivitsky, Walter G., 99, 106, 107, 121-125, 142, 152-154, 157, 181
Ku Klux Klan, 174
Kutepov, Alexander, 108
Labor Department, U.S., 168
La Follette, Robert M., Jr., 134, 135
La Follette Civil Liberties Committee, 135
Landry, Robert B., 28
Langford-Holt, John Anthony, 108
Lasky, Victor, 129
Lattimore, Owen, 53, 90, 135, 136, 144
Leahy, William D., 174
Lenin, Nikolai, 60, 98, 101, 104
Lenin School, *see* College of Political Subversive Warfare
Lewis, Fulton, Jr., 69, 166
Library of Congress Legislative Reference Service, 60
Lie, Trygve, 133
Life, 69
Lilienthal, David E., 56-58
Lovett, Robert A., 5, 6, 167,177
Law, Laura, 136
Lowenthal, Max, 91
Lumpkin, Grace, 120
MVD, *see* GPU
MacArthur, Douglas, 6, 67, 86-88, 142, 143, 165, 166, 174
McCarran, Patrick A., 153, 175
McCarthy, Joseph R., 53, 85, 86, 130,147-149, 164-166, 169-171
McCarthyism, The Fight for America, 85
McCormick, Robert R., 94

McLean, Evelyn Walsh, 134
McNally, Paul, 11,36
Magsaysay, Ramon, 109, 110
Malenkov, Georgi M., 101
Malkin, Maurice, 121, 150, 184
Mandel, Ben, 183
Manila *Philippines Herald,* 109
Mao Tse-tung, 66
Markin, Valentine, 120
Marshall, George Catlett, 52-55, 59-63, 65-68, 75, 85, 86, 88, 103, 174
Marshall plan (Acheson-Marshall plan), 62-64
Marsteller, A. A., 40
Masaryk, Jan, 102
Maslow, Arkadi, 113
Massing, Hede G., 127
Mata, Nestor, 109
Matthews, Francis P., 39
Matthews, J. B., 183, 184
Maugeri, Franco, 70
Medina, Harold R., 171, 181
Mella, Julio, 112
Menninger, William C., 6, 7, 34, 163, 176
Mercader, Ramon (Frank Jacson), 105
Michael of Rumania, 75
Michels, Joseph A., 118
Mikhailovitch, Draja, 103
Miller, Eugene, 108
Millis, Walter, 51, 80, 82-88
Modotti, Tina, 112
Molotov, Vyacheslav, 101, 125
Monroney, A. S. "Mike," 170
Montgomery, John C., 130, 131
Moore, Lynford, 117
Moore, William James, 109
Morgenthau plan, 50, 125
Morris, Robert, 144
Moscow University, 127
Muenzenberg, Willi, 108
Mundt, Karl, 127
Murder, Inc., 121
Murphy, Frank, 134
Mussolini (II Duce), 69, 71, 73,103
My Native Land, 123
NKVD, *see* GPU
Nash, Philleo, 53, 91
Nasser, Gamal, 147
National Bureau of Standards, 132
National Republic, 94, 116
National Review, 94
National Security Council, 17, 59
Navachine, Dimitri, 108
Navy Department, U.S., 2, 4, 39, 40, 43
Neihuss, David, *see* Niles, David
Nelson, Steve, *see* Fleishinger, Joseph

New York *Herald Tribune,* 82, 86, 89, 92, 93, 133, 174, 175
New York *Journal-American,* 2, 20
New York *News,* 43
New York *Post,* 93
New York *Sun,* 92, 94, 95, 163
New York *Times,* 1, 2, 14, 93
Niles, David (David Neihuss), 53, 90, 134, 161
Nimitz, Chester W., 72
Nixon, Richard, 126, 168, 169
Norman, E. Herbert, 142-147
Nye, Gerald P., 144
OGPU, see GPU
OSS (Office of Strategic Services), 70,112
O'Conor, Herbert R., 153
O'Donnell, John, 43
Ogden, Josephine, see Forrestal, Mrs. James V.
Older, Andrew, 165
Oppenheimer, Frank F., 58
Oppenheimer, J. Robert, 57, 58, 139-142
Oppenheimer, Mrs. J. Robert, 58
Orantes Martinez, Arnoldo, 114
Oumansky, Constantine, 112
Palmieri, Edmund L., 69, 71, 74, 75, 77, 78
Paris peace conference (1946), 72
Pash, Boris T., 58, 140
Patterson, Robert P., 66
Pearson, Drew, 162-166
Pearson, Lester B., 143-147
Pegler, Westbrook, 166
Perez Alvarez, Gumersindo, 114
Perlo, Victor, 160, 168
Permanent Court of International Justice, 74
Peters, J., *see* Goldberger, Sandor Pfeiffer,
OmarT.,67
Philbrick, Herbert, 133
Physicians Forum, 184
Point Four program, 64
Polk, George, 117
Pontecorvo, Bruno, 57
Potsdam conference, 55, 56,90,185
Poyntz, Juliet Stuart, 120, 125, 157
Pressman, Lee, 160
Price, Joe, 137
Princeton University, 4
Progressive party, 52, 160, 161
Rabinowitz, Gregory, 105
Raines, George N., 6-11, 16, 22, 32-38, 40-42, 163, 166, 176, 177, 179, 180
Random House, 168
Rankin, John E., 166
Rasputin, 90
Rayburn, Sam, 139
Reader's Digest, 74
Reinhardt, Guenther, 112, 113, 117, 121

Reiss, Ignatz, 107
Remington, William, 128, 129
Remon, Jose Antonio, 114
Renfrew, Louis H., 28
Reuters, 70
Rhee, Syngman, 75, 110
Robertson, Walter S., 67
Robinson-Rubens, Mrs., *see* Rubens, Mrs. A. A.
Roosevelt, Franklin D., 4, 5, 43, 50, 51, 53-55, 57, 58, 64-68, 70-73, 75, 80, 81, 83, 87, 90, 102, 124, 134
Rose, Fred, 144
Rosen, Inspector, 123
Rosen, William, 126
Rosenberg, Ethel, 42, 56, 141
Rosenberg, Julius, 42, 56, 141
Ross, Charles G., 8, 178
Roth, Andrew, 86
Royal Canadian Mounted Police, 144, 145
Rubens, Mrs. A. A. (Mrs. Robinson-Rubens), 129
Ruble, Otto, 112
Russian Red Cross, 105
Rykov, Aleksei, 106
SCAP, 143
Sawyer, Tom, 93
Scherbakov, Alexander S., 99, 107
Schildbach, Gertrude, 108
Secret *War for the A-Bomb, The*, 57
Sedov, Leon, 106, 107

Seeds of Treason, 129
Senate, U. S., 79, 86, 143, 145, 148, 170
Senate-House Joint Committee on Atomic Energy, 56
Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, 90, 91, 93, 128, 132, 135, 136, 142-144,165, 175
Senate Permanent Investigations Committee, 148, 183
Sheehy, Maurice S., 9-11, 28, 30, 36, 54, 74, 76, 84, 85, 87, 88, 161, 177, 178, 181
Sherman, Forrest P., 72
Sherwood, William E., 138, 139
Shuler, Gus, 123
Sikorski, Wladyslaw, 102
Silvermaster, Nathan Gregory, 90, 91,
168
Siqueiros, David Alfaro, 105
Smedley, Agnes, 135, 136
Smith, W. Marvin, 126, 127, 132
Social Revolutionary party, Russia, 98
Socialist party, Italy, 71
Sokolsky, George, 133
Somoza, Anastasio, 114
Sophocles, 17, 18, 31
Sorge, Richard, 136
Sormenti, Enea, 112
Soviet secret police, *see* GPU
Spellman, Francis Joseph, 76
Stachel, Jack, 105, 112

Stalin, Joseph, 51-53, 55, 63, 64, 66, 67, 71, 81, 87, 99-102, 104, 105, 107, 113, 120, 129
Stanford University, 137, 138
Stary, Jiri, 153
State Department, U.S., 50, 53, 59, 60, 63, 66-73, 75, 78, 79, 85, 89, 103, 113, 117, 122, 126-133, 135, 137, 147, 153, 154, 156, 168, 169
Stevenson, Adlai, 71
Stone, ElleryW., 70-72
Stone, Leslie 0., 14
Strauss, Lewis L., 57
Sullivan, John L., 10, 38,177
Supreme Court, U.S., 134, 138, 153, 154,156
Syrian Popular Peoples party, 111
Tarchiani, Alberto, 73
Taresco, Ryan, 118
Tashnik Anti-Communist Armenian party, 111
Tatlock, Jean, 139, 140
Tcheftdjian, Toros, 111
Teachers Union of New York City, 184
Teheran conference, 185
Teheran—Our Path in War and Peace,64
Timashuk, 99
Time, 166
Tito, 63, 102, 103, 123, 124
Togliatti, Palmiro, 71
Toledano, Ralph de, 129
Treasury Department, U.S., 71, 124, 125,168
Tresca, Carlo, 120, 121, 157
Trohan, Walter, 86
Trotsky, Leon, 104-107, 112
Truman, Harry S, 5, 7, 8, 16, 28, 29, 38, 41, 51, 52, 55-57, 59-62, 64-66, 75, 80, 81, 83, 87, 89-92, 148, 160-162, 166, 171-175, 177, 178
Truman doctrine (Forrestal plan,Forrestal-Truman doctrine),61, 62, 64, 78, 164
Turner, Dorothy, 1, 15
U.S. Maritime Administration, 89
United Nations, 60, 86, 114, 132, 133, 147, 153, 155
United Nations Charter, 125
University of California at Los Angeles (UCLA), 136, 137
University of California, Berkeley, 139
University of Illinois, 179
Van Fleet, James, 6
Vargas, Getulio D., 113
Vasquez Sanchez, Romeo, 115
Vassili, 100
Velde, Harold H., 152
Viking Press, 82
Vogeler, Robert, 118
Voice of America (VGA), 130
Vucinich, Wayne S., 137
Waldman, Louis 122, 123
Wallace, Henry, 52, 160, 161
War Department, U.S., 167
Ward, Angus, 68
Ware, Harold, 168
Washington, George, 75
Washington *Post,* 6, 14, 15, 94, 95, 166

Washington *Times-Herald,* 94, 95, 178
Weber, Frederick Palmer, 91
Wedemeyer, Albert C., 89, 174
Weil, Ruby, 105
Welles, Sumner, 102, 127
Wer, Cruz, 115
Western Islands, 129
Whang, Lola, 137
Wharton, James D., 40
White, Charles H., 150
White, Harry Dexter, 50, 53, 71, 84, 124-126, 155, 168,185
WhiteRussian Federation of Ex-Combatants, 108

Whitney, Courtney, 87
Willcutts, Morton D., 14,16, 32,40
Winant, John G., 135
Winchell, Walter, 174
Witness, 168
Witt, Nathan, 160
Wittfogel, Karl, 143
Wolfson, Abraham, 125
Yagoda, Henry, 106
Yalta conference, 50, 53, 55, 67, 81, 86, 87, 185
Zacharias, Ellis M., 55
Zborowski, Mark, 106
Zhdanov, Andrei A., 64, 99, 107
Zhukov, Georgi, 100, 101